

29.58/3:D 37

# historic resource study

Clemson University



3 1604 003 168 129

PUBLIC DOCUMENTS  
DEPOSITORY ITEM

NOV 14 1985

CLEMSON  
LIBRARY

# DELAWARE WATER GAP SLATEFORD FARM

NATIONAL RECREATION AREA / PENNSYLVANIA



FEDERAL  
PUBLICATION



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2012 with funding from  
LYRASIS Members and Sloan Foundation

<http://archive.org/details/historicresource85brown>

HISTORIC RESOURCE STUDY  
SLATEFORD FARM  
DELAWARE WATER GAP NATIONAL RECREATION AREA  
PENNSYLVANIA

Prepared by  
Sharon A. Brown

September 1985



## Table of Contents

Preface	v
Introduction	ix
Chapter One	1
THE ORIGINS OF NORTHAMPTON COUNTY AND UPPER MOUNT BETHEL TOWNSHIP	1
Geology and Geography	1
American Indian Inhabitants	2
The Penn Proprietors	3
Chapter Two	11
PEOPLE OF SLATEFORD FARM	11
The Sons of William and Hannah Penn	11
The Province's Surveyor General	13
A Quaker Merchant	14
Two Sisters and Two Brothers	16
"Yeoman" Samuel Pipher	19
Pipher Land Divided - Mary, Frederick, Peter	30
Frederick's Western Portion	34
Peter's Central Section	38
Slater's and Tenants	47
Chapter Three	55
SOUTHEASTERN PENNSYLVANIA AGRICULTURAL PRACTICES	55
German Farming Characteristics	55
Farm Building Characteristics	64
Agricultural Development - 18th to 20th Centuries	71
Labor - Black Slavery and White Servitude	79
Tenancy	84
Lifestyle of Farming Families	85
Chapter Four	91
SLATE IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY	91
Efforts of James Madison Porter	92
Porter and Frederick Pipher	101
Slate Quarrying on Slateford Farm	104
Technology of Slate	112
Summary	118
Recommendations for Further Research	121
Repositories Visited During Research	123
Persons Consulted During Research	124

Chain of Title for Slateford Farm: 1753 to 1966	126
Abbreviated Pipher Family Tree	128
Historical Base Maps	129
1. Historic Boundary -1753	129
2. Historic Boundary -1753 & 1812	131
3. 1865 Slateford Farm	132
4. 1985 Slateford Farm - Existing Conditions	134
Annotations for Historical Base Map 4	135
5. Historic Quarries	141
List of Appendixes	142
Appendixes	144
List of Illustrations	231
Illustrations	234
Annotated Bibliography	281
National Register of Historic Places Inventory - Nomination Form	295

## PREFACE

This historic resource study has been prepared to satisfy the research needs as stated in the task directive approved by Mid-Atlantic Regional Director James W. Coleman Jr. on September 16, 1983, concerning Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area under Package No. III. Data contained in this report will be used in interpretation, preservation/restoration and management needs at the site.

The study focuses on the history of a piece of property located south of Blue Mountain below the Delaware Water Gap. Slateford Farm began as a 391 1/4-acre tract, sold by the sons of William Penn after it was taken from the local Delaware Indians, and evolved into a 169.38-acre tract sold to the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers more than 200 years later. This study includes information concerning the farm's various owners, a history of Northampton County and Upper Mount Bethel Township as it pertains to the farm, and a discussion of German farming techniques and building characteristics as exemplified by Northampton County German settlers. Also included is the scant data available on quarrying near Slateford, Pennsylvania, and a brief section of slate quarrying techniques in the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries.

Most of the research was conducted during field trips to Pennsylvania in August and September 1984. Additional material was gathered during a trip to the National Archives in February 1985 and to New York City and Philadelphia in April and May 1985.

Several people have assisted in preparing this report. My thanks go to Warren Bielenberg, chief of visitor services and resource management, and Ray Fauber, interpretive specialist, both at Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area. Special thanks goes to Dr. James S. Yolton, associate professor of Geology at Upsala College in East Orange, New Jersey, for generously sharing his knowledge about quarries located near Slateford Farm. The librarians and staff at the Northampton County Government Center and the Henry F. Marx Local History and Genealogy

Collection at the Easton Public Library, both in Easton, Pennsylvania, and at Spruance Library, The Bucks County Historical Society in Doylestown, Pennsylvania, were all helpful and generous with their time. Jane S. Moyer of the Northampton County Historical and Genealogical Society in Easton and Linda Stanley of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania in Philadelphia provided extra help in obtaining genealogical and biographical information on eighteenth century Slateford Farm owners.

David F. Fritz, historian on the Midwest/Rocky Mountain Team, Denver Service Center, did some of the preliminary work on this document. He scoped the project, wrote the task directive, and provided leads to sources that this author followed. David Fritz also traced deeds at the courthouse in Easton and his efforts at this task are much appreciated. Portions of Fritz's writings on the Pipher family were utilized in this report.

A descendant of Samuel and Christina Pipher, Mildred Bartow McMillen, and her husband E. Lee graciously shared their memories of her family. Louis and Lottie Cyr's daughter, Charlotte Cyr Jewell, not only shared memories but photographs as well. Final thanks goes to Nancy Arwood for typing the manuscript, Helen Starr for drawing the maps, and to Dr. Ronald W. Johnson for his guidance in the research and writing.

Sharon A. Brown

June 1985

Acknowledgements: A few words of thanks and acknowledgement are in order. First of all, the staff at Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area were most helpful and generous with their time in assisting me to pursue research materials. These people included A. Amos Hawkins, the superintendent; Warren Bielenberg, his chief of visitor services; and Ray Fauber, his interpreter of historic resources. Ray Fauber not only showed me around Slateford Farm on a rainy day, but he also put me in contact with a number of people including John H. Lee, the general manager of the Structural Slate Company of Pen Argyl, Pennsylvania, who in turn was most gracious in devoting half a day of his time to giving the writer a guided tour of both the company facilities as well as several slate quarries. Ray Fauber also made me aware of other leads on the subject of slate quarrying, such as the Slate Belt Museum at Mount Bethel and other sources of information, including the park files.

I also wish to thank Ron Robbins, the archivist at Skillman Library, Lafayette College in Easton, for his zealous search for a considerable file of nineteenth century company slate quarrying records for Northampton County. The quest, even though unsuccessful, was vigorously prosecuted. These records had been listed in Hamer's Guide to Archives in 1961. Other members of the library staff at Skillman were equally helpful to the writer in gathering secondary source material. Similarly, Jane S. Moyer, librarian for the Easton Public Library, and other members of her staff, were most generous in the rendering of assistance in providing materials both from their special collections in the History Room, as in the main library generally. Bruce Drinkhouse, president of the Northampton County Historical and Genealogical Society, was also very kind in the donation of his expertise in finding materials for me and giving added leads on people and places to consult.

David F. Fritz  
November 1983



## INTRODUCTION

The Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area was authorized by Congress for inclusion in the National Park System by P.L. 89-158 (79 Stat. 612) on September 1, 1965. Slateford Farm is one mile below the scenic Delaware Water Gap, considered in the last century to be a natural wonder, and south of Kittatinny Mountain (Blue Mountain). The tract containing the core farm totals 169.38 acres and was purchased in 1966.

The origins of the farm can be traced to the Walking Purchase of 1737, wherein Richard and Thomas Penn, sons of the province's founder, acquired a large tract of land from the Delaware Indians under what has been considered, historically, suspect circumstances. The Penns sold 391 1/4 acres to the province's surveyor general in 1753, and this property remained intact under several owners until 1812. In that year the farm's owner, Samuel Pipher, split the property into three sections among three of his children at his death. The central section of the farm, containing the home built by Samuel's son Peter, remained in Pipher family hands until 1868. In the last 100 years the property has been both quarried by a slate company and farmed by tenant inhabitants. The cultural resources at Slateford Farm, as represented in the land itself, in the extant farm buildings, and in the slate quarry, can be viewed in the context of ethnic, cultural and industrial development in southeastern Pennsylvania, and in the continuum represented by the nearly 200 years of farming and slating practices which occurred on the land.

No historical name for the farm was found in the primary source materials. The National Park Service named the tract "Slateford Farm" out of respect for local history. The name Laurel Hill has, on occasion, been applied to the farm. In this text, both Slateford Farm and Pipher Farm are used to refer to the property.

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

1. Southeastern Pennsylvania Physiographic Regions
2. Southeastern Pennsylvania Soil Parent Materials
3. The Slate Regions of Pennsylvania
4. Slate Belts - Delaware Water Gap; West Side
5. Map of Pennsylvania by William Scull 1770
6. Scull Map Detail - Northampton County
7. Old Northampton County 1776
8. History Map of the Forks of the Delaware - Chidsey, 1938
9. Map of the State of Pennsylvania by Reading Howell 1790
10. Map of Northampton & Lehigh Counties, Pa. - 1830 by H. S. Tanner
11. Atlas of Northampton County - Upper Mount Bethel Township by D. G. Beers, 1874
12. Nicholas Scull Survey of Northampton County Property , 1753
13. Distribution of Pennsylvania Germans
14. 1930s view of Slateford Farm. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
15. Louis Cyr on Slateford Farm house porch early 1930s. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
16. Lower Cyr Farm, 1930s. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
17. Making Hay at Slateford, 1936. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
18. View Southeast from Slateford Farm, August 1936. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
19. Haying, Slateford Farm 1940s. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
20. Haying, Slateford Farm 1940s. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
21. Louis Cyr Raking Hay, Slateford Farm 1948. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
22. Woodshed, Slateford Farm circa 1940-1950. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.

23. Cutting Hay, Slateford Farm circa 1940-1950. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
24. Slateford Farm early 1950s. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.



CHAPTER ONE  
THE ORIGINS OF NORTHAMPTON COUNTY AND UPPER  
MOUNT BETHEL TOWNSHIP

Geology and Geography

Slateford Farm's history is linked to the geologic, American Indian and colonial history which preceded Samuel Pipher's purchase of the property in 1790. Geologic factors and human activity determined how and when the land was to be used. These influences need to be examined for their impact upon Slateford Farm.

Southeast Pennsylvania possesses three physiographic regions. The limestone valley, the slate terrace and Blue Mountain, also known as Kittatinny Mountain, run from the southwest to the northeast. The altitude ranges from 350 feet in the limestone valley to 1,665 on Blue Mountain. Major streams cross the area in a southeastward direction and flow through gaps in the Blue Mountain. Near Slateford Farm the Delaware River flows through Delaware Water Gap, but Totts Gap and Fox Gap are dry.

An abrupt slope which rises to the top of Blue Mountain serves as the northern boundary of the slate belt. North of the southern edge of this slope there is no chance of quarrying slate in an economical way. Too much talus and debris from the mountain forms a thick cover over the slate, therefore all quarrying at Slateford Farm took place south of this slope. Blue Mountain is a mile wide at its base, a few hundred feet wide at the crest, and its ridge generally runs in an east-northeast direction. Very few roads cross the mountain and very little farming can occur because of the sandy soil, lack of water and large talus blocks.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. Charles H. Behre Jr., Slate in Pennsylvania (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: The Telegraph Press, 1933), pp. 129-130; Slate in Northampton County Pennsylvania (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: The Telegraph Press, 1927), p. 8. Talus is rock debris found at the base of a slope or cliff.

The slate terrace is characterized by sandy soil and a fairly even topped, level altitude, underlain by slate and shale. Geologist Charles Behre Jr.'s assessment of this region in 1933 has direct bearing upon the quality of soil at Slateford Farm:

This is a relatively thinly settled region. The sandy soil is poor in plant foods, and the commonly steep slopes, though not very rugged, are yet sufficiently abrupt to discourage cultivation except near the crests of the wider divides. Hence the farms are not the large and prosperous ones that characterize the limestone district to the south, and in general the nearer to Blue Mountain, the thinner the population, the poorer the homes, the smaller the land plots under cultivation,<sup>2</sup> and the more widely spaced and less well maintained the roads.

The limestone valley lies to the southeast and has gentle slopes and sluggish streams in contrast to the "steep-walled, rapidly flowing creeks of the slate terrace." Because limestone underlies the area it is depressed and lower in altitude than the slate belt. The area also has sink-holes and pits formed by the solution of the limestone by water. The richest farming region of Northampton County lies within this limestone valley. Pennsylvania's reputation as an agricultural giant was based on the farming occurring not only in Northampton, but in Lehigh and Berks counties as well, all located in the limestone belt.<sup>3</sup> (See illustrations 1 and 2 for Pennsylvania physiology and soil patterns.)

#### American Indian Inhabitants

The Delaware inhabited these regions at the time of European discovery. This name is given to the descendants of the Indians who occupied the Delaware River valley and who were related both

---

2. Behre, Pennsylvania, p. 130.

3. Ibid., pp. 131-132; Behre, Northampton, p. 6. For a further description of the region's physiography see: E. Gordon Alderfer, Northampton Heritage (Easton, Pennsylvania: The Northampton County Historical and Genealogical Society, 1953), pp. 1-9.

culturally and linguistically. They spoke dialects of two Eastern Algonquian languages--Munsee and Unami. These Indians never formed a single political unit but the name Delaware, which at first referred only to Indians in the middle Delaware Valley, was then applied to all these Indians even after they left the region, ever moving west, under pressure from white settlement. Those who spoke Munsee eventually emigrated northwestward into New York, Wisconsin and Ontario, Canada. Those speaking Unami eventually moved into Oklahoma.<sup>4</sup>

North of the Delaware Water Gap lived the Minisink who spoke Munsee, while the Lenape (also called Lenni-Lenape), who spoke Unami, lived south of the gap on the west side. The Indians used the region as a hunting and fishing region. Relations between the Delaware and the Europeans remained more peaceful along the Delaware River than they did along the Hudson River. The continual sale of Indian land in the eighteenth century, however, eventually led to both warfare and removal of the Delaware.<sup>5</sup>

### The Penn Proprietors

William Penn came to America in September 1682 to take possession of the province of Pennsylvania. The property was a grant from King Charles II on March 4, 1681, as a debt payment to Penn's father, Admiral Sir William Penn. Not only Quakers followed Penn to the new land, but so did many Protestant Germans of the Palatine (a district west of the Rhine River in southwest Germany) who sought protection under Penn's

---

4. Ives Goddard, "Delaware," Bruce G. Trigger, vol. ed., vol. 15: Northeast, William C. Sturtevant, gen. ed., Handbook of North American Indians (Washington: Smithsonian Institution, 1978), p. 213. The word Delaware is English, derived from Sir Thomas West, Lord de la Warr, the first governor of Virginia. p. 235.

5. Ibid., pp. 215, 221, 236-237. Goddard's article contains much information on the language, culture, social organization, clothing, rituals and history of the Delaware.

doctrine of religious tolerance. William Penn also had a policy of maintaining peace with the Indians by purchasing lands before white settlement took place. Private purchases of property without proprietary permission were outlawed in 1700. There were also instances of settlements being restricted or stopped if placed on Indian land, and of squatters being evicted from Indian property.<sup>6</sup>

Much of the tradition concerning Penn's personal interactions and his peaceful policies may be overly stressed, but the central fact remains that William Penn was a friend to the Indians in the province. He did try to protect them from transgressions of trade and alcohol. It was not until after William Penn's death that his policies of fairness were undermined by his descendants.<sup>7</sup>

Penn's American lands were passed on to his sons by his second wife Hannah as executrix after his death in 1718. Hannah's rights were contested, however, and not until 1727, after both she and the youngest son Dennis had died, did the remaining three sons inherit the property. The oldest, John, received half the proprietorship while Thomas and Richard received a quarter each. After John's death in 1746 his half of the property went to Thomas. Penn's sons inherited the province's three original counties--Bucks, Chester and Philadelphia. The present county of Northampton was created from Bucks in 1752 and was located entirely within the original Penn land grant of 1681.<sup>8</sup>

---

6. "William Penn," [by Rayner W. Kelsey], in Dumas Malone, ed., Dictionary of American Biography vol. VII, (New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1934), pp. 434-435; James T. Lemon The Best Poor Man's Country A Geographical Study of Early Southeastern Pennsylvania, (Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins Press, 1972) p. 60.

7. "William Penn," in D.A.B., VII:435.

8. "Thomas Penn," [by Harry J. Carman], in D. A. B., VII:432; A[ndrew] D[wight] Chidsey Jr., The Penn Patents in the Forks of the Delaware (Easton, Pennsylvania: The Northampton County Historical and Genealogical Society, 1937), pp. 13, 17.

Thomas and Richard Penn, as proprietors of the province, failed to treat the Indians as well as their father had, and one of their most controversial dealings was the Walking Purchase of 1737 in the Forks of the Delaware (junction of the Delaware and Lehigh rivers at Easton), by which the Penns acquired most of what became Northampton County. Pennsylvania experienced the terrors of frontier warfare only after the Indians were betrayed by William Penn's sons.

In 1728 the Penns sold William Allen (chief justice of the province from 1750 to 1774) and other settlers around 10,000 acres of land "in some unsettled part of the Province." This was land which had not been purchased from the Delaware. Thomas Penn wanted to strengthen claims to this property and a copy of a deed, supposedly executed in 1686, was produced in 1737, which gave the land to William Penn. According to the deed, the granted property extended from a point above Trenton, west to Wrightstown in Bucks County, northwest and paralleling the Delaware River for a distance which could be walked in a day and a half, and finally, east to the river, following a line which was not defined in the deed.

Thomas Penn coerced the Delaware to agree to the 1686 deed's terms and plans were made to hold the walk. The Delaware expected a leisurely walk which would cover no more than 40 miles and not extend beyond the Lehigh River. But experienced walkers were chosen, trees were blazed for miles beyond the Lehigh Gap to ensure straight travel, and at sunrise on September 19, 1737, the walk began.

Horsemen with provisions, spectators on foot, a party of Delaware, and three walkers started out on a pace which exhausted everyone by the end of the day. Two of the walkers dropped out, but the third, Edward Marshall, continued until noon the next day having camped for the night on the north side of Blue Mountain. Marshall established the northwest corner boundary 60 miles from the start. The running of the line to the Delaware also involved deceit, for instead of striking the river at the nearest point, Benjamin Eastman, the surveyor general, ran the line at a

right angle. Thus were claimed the rich hunting grounds of the Minisink.<sup>9</sup>

The end result of the Walking Purchase was warfare. The Delaware refused to give up their lands and finally did so after being forced to in 1742 by the Pennsylvania Proprietaries and the Iroquois Confederacy, who held sovereignty over the region's tribes. No effort was made to pacify the Delaware and their discontent was expressed during the French and Indian War between 1755 and 1758 and the Pontiac uprising in 1763 and 1764. Settlement in the valley adjacent to Blue Mountain was effectively halted for a number of years.<sup>10</sup>

By such means was Northampton County taken from the Delaware and opened for settlement. One local historian stated that previous to the Walking Purchase, in 1730, surveyor Nicholas Scull headed an expedition into the Minisink territory to "survey the land and dispossess those who had previously purchased of the Indians." Scull and his deputy evidently passed through the Delaware Water Gap on an Indian trail and met Nicholas Depui, one of the first settlers in Monroe County.<sup>11</sup>

One of the oldest settled portions of Northampton County was Upper Mount Bethel Township. A group of 30 Ulster-Scot families founded the Hunter Settlement in 1730 in East Allen Township, but other early settlers included three brothers who emigrated from France before 1730, landed in

---

9. William J. Heller, History of Northampton County and the Grand Valley of the Lehigh, 2 vols. (Boston: The American Historical Society, 1920), I: 47-48; "William Penn," in D. A. B., VII:433; Federal Writers' Project, Northampton County Guide Works Projects Administration, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania (Bethlehem, Pennsylvania: Times Publishing Co., 1939), pp. 23-24.

10. Heller, History, I: 49-50; Guide, p. 24; Lemon, The Best Poor Man's Country, p. 60.

11. L. W. Brodhead, The Delaware Water Gap Its Scenery, Its Legends and Early History (Philadelphia: Sherman & Co., Printers, 1870), pp. 226-228.

Philadelphia, and made their way up the Delaware River searching for a new home. Peter, Charles and Abraham LaBar reached the south side of Blue Mountain where they built a log cabin and settled one half mile southwest of Slateford, Pennsylvania (on property owned in 1877 by Samuel Pipher). The LaBars cleared land on their tract, enjoyed good relations with the Delaware, and met Nicholas Depui, who was settled at Shawanese, now Shawnee. Two of the brothers eventually moved north of Blue Mountain where they settled permanently, but Charles remained on the old homestead.<sup>12</sup>

After the Penns acquired the territory other settlers moved into the area, including Germans who bought their property from William Allen. The Penns also sold about 90,000 acres to "favored individuals, many of whom never saw the land they purchased."<sup>13</sup> Thomas Penn selected choice sites for his personal use, including a "Thousand Acre Tract" at the junction of the Delaware and Lehigh rivers. He wanted a town to be built to his memory and a survey was started in May 1750.<sup>14</sup>

The new town was to be called Easton, in honor of Thomas Penn's bride Juliana Fermor, whose father's county seat back in England was named Easton-Neston in Northamptonshire. Two years later, on March 11, 1752, Northampton County was incorporated, formed from Bucks County, and Thomas Penn saw to it that Easton became the county seat. Nicholas Scull, the province's surveyor general, laid out the town in May 1752. The new county contained 5,321 square miles, had a population of

---

12. Heller, History, II: 466-467; Capt. F. Ellis, History of Northampton County, Pennsylvania with Illustrations Descriptive of its Scenery, (Philadelphia: n.p., 1877) p. 251; Eileen T. Kline, Walter C. Emery, Edith May Emery, "An Early History of the Portland Area," Slate Belt Bicentennial Heritage Albert M. Toth, coordinator (n.p., n.p., [1975]), pp. 211, 213-214.

13. Kline, Emery, Emery, "Early History," p. 212; Chidsey, Penn Patents, p. 22.

14. Guide, p. 25; A[ndrew] D[wight] Chidsey Jr., A Frontier Village Pre-Revolutionary Easton (Easton, Pennsylvania: The Northampton County Historical and Genealogical Society, 1940), pp. 9-11.

4,000, and included the previously designated townships of Smithfield, Milford, Upper and Lower Saucon, Macungie, Bethlehem, Mount Bethel, Allen, Williams and a northeastern section of wilderness. Portions of the county were later taken to form sections of Northumberland, Wayne, Schuylkill, Lehigh, Monroe and Carbon counties. Northampton was reduced to 370 square miles containing 230,000 acres of land.<sup>15</sup> Upper Mount Bethel township was incorporated in 1787, formed out of the original Mount Bethel Township established by Bucks County in 1747. The early Ulster-Scots probably chose the biblical name.<sup>16</sup> (See illustrations 5, 6, 7, 8, and 9 for Northampton County and Pennsylvania maps 1770-1790.)

During the Revolutionary War Northampton County supplied troops and supplies to General George Washington. The county received a quota of 346 men and recruiting occurred so quickly that Northampton troops joined Washington in 1776 on Long Island. Wounded soldiers were treated in Easton, Bethlehem, and Nazareth, and when Washington's army retreated across New Jersey and into Pennsylvania supplies were kept at Bethlehem. The Liberty Bell was kept overnight in Bethlehem before being taken to Allentown where it was kept hidden beneath the Zion Reformed Church's floor.<sup>17</sup>

---

15. Andrew Dwight Chidsey Jr., "Easton and Northampton County Under the Penns," Easton, Pennsylvania, 1936, unpublished typescript; Heller, History, I: 81; Guide, p. 25. Henry Forster Marx, "Northampton County, evolution of townships, bibliography of tax and assessment lists 1762-1812," 1936, unpublished typescript. The establishment of Northampton County was a political move by Thomas and John Penn. The ever-increasing German population cooperated with the Quakers politically to oppose proprietary interests. The Penns' response was to break this political alliance by establishing the new county which contained many of the German communities. Heller, History, I: 82; Marx, "Northampton," p. 2.

16. Alderfer, Northampton, p. 302.

17. William W. Carling, "Early Northampton County," Historical Bulletin of the Northampton County Historical and Genealogical Society no. 1 (May 1946): 4.

The history of Upper Mount Bethel Township and Northampton County is of profound importance to that of Slateford Farm. The legacy of William Penn and his descendants helped shape the character of the county, which in turn influenced the initial establishment of the farm property. People who determined the course of provincial settlement were also instrumental in Slateford Farm's establishment, for the names of Richard Penn, Thomas Penn, Nicholas Scull and descendants of the LaBar brothers will mesh with those of the Pipher family.



## CHAPTER TWO

### PEOPLE OF SLATEFORD FARM

Slateford Farm was owned, inhabited, farmed and quarried for more than 200 years. Provincial proprietors, absentee landlords and yeoman farmers all contributed to the farm's development and history. For some, the property was nothing more than a financial investment while for others a home. The farm's acreage was owned by both famous Pennsylvanians and by farmers who were known only to their families, friends and neighbors. Slateford Farm's history, made by the people associated with it, is unique, yet representative of American agriculture and industry.

#### The Sons of William and Hannah Penn

Thomas and Richard Penn were the sons of the founder of the province of Pennsylvania. After William Penn's death they inherited his lands in the New World and proceeded to change the face of the colony. After Thomas Penn authorized the Walking Purchase of 1737 the Delaware Indians were forced out of the Delaware Water Gap area and the region was thrown open for settlement. The Penns proceeded to establish Northampton County for political reasons and to sell land to favored individuals. One of these parcels of land later became the Slateford Farm.

Of the three Penn sons, only Thomas spent any amount of time in the province. He came to Pennsylvania in 1732 and managed proprietary affairs for nine years. Thomas returned to England in 1741 expecting to return to the New World but he was unable to do so. He conducted all subsequent dealings with Pennsylvania officials through correspondence. John Penn arrived with his brother in the province in 1732 but had to return to England after only a few months. It was during this period that the two brothers visited the future site of Easton. After John's death in 1746 Thomas became the principal proprietor and his attitude

toward the province was that of an estate manager who wished large financial returns. He did not possess his father's paternalistic feelings or philanthropic spirit towards Pennsylvania. When Thomas and Richard left the Society of Friends to join the Church of England they alienated many provincial leaders. Richard himself lived in England and never came to Pennsylvania.<sup>1</sup>

On June 1, 1753, Thomas and Richard Penn, as "True and absolute Proprietaries and Governors in Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania" sold a "certain Tract of Land, situate on the North Branch of Delaware River in the County of Northampton" to Nicholas Scull, the province's surveyor general. (See appendix I for copy of the patent.) The description of the property was:

Beginning at as marked Chestnut Oak standing on the Bank of the said River thence by vacant Land the four Courses [?] Distances next following viz south fifty five Degrees West three hundred and fifty two Perches to a marked Chestnut Oak South seventy Degrees West seventy eight Perches to a Stone South East one hundred and ninety seven Perches to a Stone and North sixty degrees East three hundred and ten Perches to a marked Chestnut tree standing on the Bank of the said River thence up the same one the several Courses thereof two hundred and twenty seven perches to the place of Beginning Containing three hundred and ninety one Acres and one Quarter of an Acre and the usual Allowance of six Acres per Cont [?] for Roads and Highways.<sup>2</sup>

---

1. Hiram H. Shenk, ed., Encyclopedia of Pennsylvania (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. National Historical Association, Inc., 1932), p. 391; Wayland Fuller Dunaway, A History of Pennsylvania (New York: Prentice-Hall, Inc. 1935), pp. 104-105; Heller, History, I, pp. 36-37; Malone, D.A.B., VII:432.

2. Deed Book A-17, pp. 508-509, recorded August 22, 1753, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Division of Land Records, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania (PHMC).

## The Province's Surveyor General

Nicholas Scull paid sixty pounds, twelve shillings and ten pence "lawful Money of Pennsylvania" for the property. He also had to pay yearly on March 1 to the Penns, their heirs or successors in Easton, one half penny sterling for every acre or "Value thereof in Coin Current according as the Exchange shall then be between our said Province and the City of London. . ." In cases of nonpayment within 90 days after the due date of March 1, the Penns could "re-enter" the granted land to hold it until the "Quit-Rent and all Arrears" were paid. The property was surveyed on June 7 and Scull paid the costs involved.<sup>3</sup> (See illustration 12 for 1753 survey and historical base map 1 for 1753 boundary.)

Scull was a notable person in the province. He was born near Philadelphia in 1687 and served as an apprentice to Thomas Holmes, who was the colony's first surveyor general. Benjamin Franklin described Scull as one "who loves books and sometimes makes verse." Scull's work as surveyor carried him into the Pennsylvania wilderness where he utilized his knowledge of Indian dialects. In 1730 he visited the Delaware Water Gap area to adjust land titles in the Minisink Valley. Scull was also present at the 1737 Walking Purchase and participated by surveying the line. In 1741 Scull was sent to "look after the state of things in the Smithfields." The principal settlers had petitioned the governor to send them help against the Delaware Indian retaliations after the Walking Purchase. Scull was sent to talk with the Indians. He warned them that if they did not submit, their enemies, the Six Nations, would be called in to exterminate them. The Indians were "alarmed, and promised to do better." On June 14, 1748, Scull was appointed surveyor general of the province, an office he held until close to his death in 1761. It was in his capacity as surveyor general that Scull laid out the town of Easton.<sup>4</sup>

---

3. Ibid., pp. 509-510; Survey Book, A-8, p. 29, PHMC.

4. John Clement, "A Sketch of William Biddle and Thomas Biddle," The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography (PMHB) 14, (1890):378-380; A. B. Burrell, Reminiscences of George LaBar the

## A Quaker Merchant

Nicholas Scull held onto the property for only 13 months and it is doubtful that he made any kind of improvement on it. He sold it on July 4, 1754, to Amos Strettell of Philadelphia, who was a wealthy landowner and merchant. Strettell was born in England, was a Quaker, and immigrated to Philadelphia with his parents, Robert and Philotesia, and his two sisters Ann and Frances. Another brother, John, stayed in England and became a merchant in London. Notice was given to the Quaker community November 11, 1736, that the Strettell family would be emigrating, and they did so in 1736 or 1737.<sup>5</sup>

Robert Strettell set himself up in trade, became involved in the Society of Friends community and was a mayor of the city of Philadelphia. Strettell also owned a country house in Germantown where he and his family spent their summers. A contemporary observer described Robert Strettell's son Amos: ". . . he [Robert] had only one son who Liv'd with him, about 19, and was in Partnership with him in Trade, he appear'd to be a very Promising Sober and well Inclin'd young Man, and much Attach'd to Business, even Uncommon for his years."<sup>6</sup>

Amos Strettell grew up to be an influential merchant in Philadelphia. In 1752 he was involved in the establishment of the first fire insurance company in America, being chosen a director along with Benjamin Franklin. During October 1764, when conflict arose in Pennsylvania

---

4. (cont.) Centurian of Monroe County, Pa., Who is Still Living in His 107th Year (Philadelphia: Claxton, Remser and Haffelfinger, 1870), p. 32.

5. P. William Filby, ed., with Mary K. Meyer, Passenger and Immigration Lists Index supplement, (Detroit: Gale Research Company, 1982), p. 812; Albert Cook Myers, Quaker Arrivals at Philadelphia 1682-1750 (Philadelphia: Ferris & Leach, 1902) p. 102; "Notes and Queries" PMHB 2, no. 1, (1878):115. A copy of the Scull-Strettell deed of sale was not located in Easton.

6. "Journal of William Black," PMHB 1, no. 4, (1877):408.

between those in favor of retaining the proprietary form of government and those favoring a change to a royal province, Benjamin Franklin was defeated in Philadelphia County for another term in the House of Assembly after 14 years' service. However, he was subsequently appointed an agent of the province to assist in transacting provincial affairs in London. Amos Strettell was opposed to Franklin's appointment and later, as an assemblyman, he voted on the side of the Quaker churchmen opposed to the government. In 1769 during the heady days of defiance against the Townsend Acts, Amos Strettell became involved with the first violation of the Philadelphia merchants' non-importation agreements. Charming Polly arrived in port with a cargo of malt on July 17. Amos Strettell was the cargo's consignee but he denied any knowledge of the malt. After an investigation the Committee of Merchants decided that "the Cargoe was principally consigned to the Captain who had orders to value himself on Mr. Strettell." Philadelphia brewers vowed not to purchase any of the malt and stated that whoever did so "had not a just sense of liberty, and is an enemy of his country." Charming Polly sailed from Philadelphia without any sale of malt. Strettell was thus involved, both in private practice and public service, with the foremost issues of his day.<sup>7</sup>

At Strettell's death at his home in Front Street, Philadelphia, on January 13, 1780, at the age of 60, an obituary notice described him as an "eminent and intelligent" merchant. He had "obtained the approbation of his fellow citizens" and "in the more silent path of private life, [he was] deservedly beloved by his family and the poor, for affection

---

7. George Cuthbert Gillespie, "Early Fire Protection and the Use of Firemarks," PMHB XLVI, no. 3 (1922):253; George S. Wykoff, "Notes and Documents," PMHB LXVI, no. 1, (January 1942):101-102; Robert C. Moon, The Morris Family of Philadelphia, 5 vols. (Philadelphia: By the Author, 1898), II: 457. R. L. Brunhouse, "The Effect of the Townshend Acts in Pennsylvania," PMHB LIV, no. 4, (1930):366-367.

and beneficience." He was buried in the family vault at Christ Church Burial Ground in Philadelphia.<sup>8</sup>

### Two Sisters and Two Brothers

Amos Strettell left his property in Northampton County at his death in 1780 to his two daughters Ann and Frances, who were born to him and his wife Hannah Hasell on January 12, 1755, and October 14, 1758. Strettell's will provided for his daughters' shares of his estate to be paid to them at age 21 unless they married before that age. In that case the daughters were to be paid one-half on the day of their marriages and the other half when they reached 21 years. Ann and Frances inherited not only the Northampton County property from their father but several tracts of land in west "new Jersey" and a furnace and forge in Cumberland County as well.<sup>9</sup>

Ann Strettell married Cadwalader Morris on April 8, 1779, at her parents' home "in Front Street." The marriage was entered in the Christ

---

8. Quoted in Moon, Morris Family, II: 467. Strettell's son-in-law Cadwalader Morris offered an even more flattering portrait, written in the family Bible:

The writer of this, from a thorough knowledge of his virtues, begs to add, that a man of more real worthiness was not to be found. Without the pomp and parade of Religion, no person had a higher reverence for it, and in a greater degree regulated every action of his life, by its pure dictates. His discharge of every trust in public life, (many of which he was honoured with by his country), and his scrupulous attachment to justice, in his private transactions, sufficiently confirm what is here asserted. His sorrowful children, while they lament their loss, console themselves with the reflection, of his happy translation from a most painful disorder of a long duration, to a happy immortality.

Moon, Morris Family, II: 458.

9. Will, Book R-287, p. 368, 1780 County of Philadelphia, Register of Wills, City Hall, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

Church records. Ann was described as being a "very lovely and accomplished woman, having been sent to England, where she received every advantage. She was said to be the best educated woman in Philadelphia." She died January 15, 1792.<sup>10</sup>

Cadwalader Morris was born February 19, 1741, the son of Samuel Morris and Hannah Cadwalader. He was in partnership with his brother Samuel C. Morris in 1767 running a "variety of goods" business on "Chestnut Street from Front Street, Westerly, 5 doors from the corner of 2nd Street" in Philadelphia. Cadwalader superintended the firm's business affairs in the West Indies and during one voyage when he was around 23 years old he was shipwrecked for a week on an island 10 leagues (approximately 30 miles) from Cuba. He lived for a time in Kingston, Jamaica and other West Indies cities. During the Revolutionary War Cadwalader served in the Philadelphia Troop of Light Horse, which was commanded by his cousin Captain Samuel Morris.<sup>11</sup>

Cadwalader helped establish the Bank of Pennsylvania in 1780 and the Bank of North America in 1781. He served as a delegate to Congress in 1783 and during the French Revolution in 1793 he helped organize, along with David Rittenhouse, Benjamin Rush, and Caesar Rodney, the Philadelphia Democratic Society in sympathy with France. They resolved to call each other "Citizen" and to date their letters from July 4, 1776, in a zeal to follow the French example.<sup>12</sup>

Morris operated the Hay Creek Forge near Birdsborough, Robeson Township, Berks County, along with several other Philadelphia businessmen from 1788 to 1796. He also owned one-third interest of the Hopewell Furnace on French Creek, Union Township in Berks County from

---

10. Moon, Morris Family, II: 433.

11. Ibid., 434, 437.

12. Ibid., 434-436.

1788 until 1790 when he sold his share of the 5,163 acres of furnace lands to his brother Benjamin Morris. Cadwalader Morris died January 25, 1795, in Philadelphia.<sup>13</sup> No mention was made in the brief Cadwalader Morris and Ann Strettell biographies of their ownership of property in Northampton County.

Frances Strettell married Benjamin Morris on June 19, 1788, at Cadwalader and Ann Morris' home on Walnut Street in Philadelphia. Frances' husband served in the Pennsylvania legislature and in 1789 the couple lived on Second Street, opposite the "new Market" in Philadelphia. Benjamin was an owner of the Hopewell Furnace after his brother Cadwalader sold one-third interest to him in 1790. In the next year the other owner of the furnace, James Old, sold his two-thirds interest to Benjamin. In 1793 Benjamin Morris resold the entire property to James Old, who was forced seven years later to yield his title through legal procedure to his creditor, Benjamin Morris, at a sheriff's sale. In August 1800 Morris sold the property for the final time.<sup>14</sup>

By 1794 the Morrises had settled in Reading where Benjamin served as an associate judge of Berks County. John Hugg Clunn, a member of the Jersey troops which marched across Pennsylvania in 1794 to put down the Pennsylvania Whiskey Insurrection, wrote a contemporary description of the Morrises in Reading:

Had an invitation to sup with Col<sup>O</sup> Morris. He is a very polite man and has a Handsome accomplished little wife. Was treated with great civility & requested me to call often on him during our stay here, and not to forget on my return. I am sure I shall not, for where Civility comes from the very heart it cannot pass unnoticed.<sup>15</sup>

---

13. Ibid., 433, 436; Morton L. Montgomery, "Early Furnaces and Forges of Berks County, Penna.," PMHB VIII, no. 1, (1884):60, 64.

14. Moon, Morris, II: 452; Montgomery, "Furnaces,":60-61. The Hopewell Furnace is now the Hopewell Village National Historic Site in the National Park System.

15. John Hugg Clunn, "March on Pittsburgh, 1794," PMHB LXXI, no. 1, (January 1947):47.

Benjamin and Frances Morris finally settled near Phoenixville, Chester County, on property which Frances and her sister Ann had inherited from their mother, Hannah Hasell. Benjamin built a residence there known as the "Knoll." Frances died about 1835 and Benjamin died at the Knoll in 1841.<sup>16</sup> Again, no mention was made in the brief biographies of the Morrises' ownership of property in Northampton County. No information is thus known about any farming or construction the Morris brothers and the Strettell sisters might have had done on the Upper Mount Bethel Township parcel of land.

#### "Yeoman" Samuel Pipher

On April 17, 1790, less than two years before Ann's death and five years before Cadwalader's death, the four Morrises sold "that parcel and

---

16. Moon, Morris Family, II: 452-453. An obituary of Benjamin Morris read as follows:

#### OBITUARY.

Died on Tuesday evening, the 17th instant, at his residence in Chester County, Benjamin Morris, Esquire, who for many years was an Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Berks County, the duties of which office, he discharged with singular promptitude and integrity.

He was an elegant scholar of the old school; had a peculiar and happy taste for the cultivation of the Belles Lettres, and possessed a most accurate and extensive knowledge, of general and historical Literature.

He was an agreeable, cheerful, and instructive companion--easy and elegant in his intercourse with Society, and exceedingly courteous in his general deportment.

During his residence in Reading, he occupied an enviable station in the circle of society, and was highly esteemed by all to whom he was known.

His highly polished and gentlemanly manners--his hospitality and beneficence, procured him the warmest affections of the circle in which he moved, and rendered him the object of respect and veneration, of the neighborhood in which he lived.

The death of such a man, is a loss to Society, and an irreparable loss to his friends and relations.

tract of Land Situate lying in and being in Mount Bethell Township County of Northampton" to Samuel Piper "yeoman" of Northampton County for "seven hundred and Eighty two pounds ten Shillings lawful money of Pennsylvania." The tract contained 391 1/4 acres.<sup>17</sup>

When Samuel Piper bought the property he paid half the purchase price and took out a mortgage for £332.10. He was bound to Benjamin Morris for the sum of £665 for the payment of £332.10. The mortgage gave a description of the property, which was the same as in the 1753 deed. Samuel Piper was buying the land "Together with all and singular the Houses, Outhouses, Buildings, Barns, Stables, gardens, Orchards, Improvements, Ways, Woods, Waters, Water Courses, Rights, Liberties, privileges, Hereditaments and appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging, or in anywise appertaining."<sup>18</sup> Even though the property was described as Benjamin Morris' "plantation & Tract of Land," there is still no proof as to what sort of improvements, if any, existed on the land. These stock legal phrases were used to cover all particulars in a land transaction. No evidence either at the site or in historical records has yet been found concerning what structures the Morrises might have placed on the property.

---

17. Deed Book G-1, pp. 273-274, indenture of April 17, 1790, recorded June 22, 1790, Northampton County Government Center, Easton, Pennsylvania (hereafter cited as NCE). An interesting insight contained in this deed is the involvement of Ann and Frances Strettell Morris at a time when married women enjoyed no status in the eyes of the law. James Diemer Esq., president of the Court of Common Pleas for Berks County, acknowledged the deed and stated ". . . the said Ann and Frances being of full Age Separately and apart by me Examined from their said Husbands the contents thereof being first made known to them they voluntarily and without being forced thro fear or threats from their said Husbands Consented thereto."

18. Deed Book G-1, pp. 274-275, indenture of April 17, 1790, recorded June 22, 1790, NCE.

Samuel Pipher's<sup>19</sup> origins are unknown. Further genealogical research may discover where he was born, when or if he immigrated to Pennsylvania, and perhaps even the ethnic origin and spelling of the Pipher name. A Pipher descendant asserts that the family name is Holland Dutch, and a contemporary described Samuel Pipher as a "Dutchman." Evidence does exist, however, that Pipher may be a German name. Derivative spellings such as Peifer, Piper and Peiffer can be found in German immigrant lists of those people entering the port of Philadelphia from 1727 to 1775. Many of these Palatines sailed from Rotterdam, The Netherlands, on their journey to the New World. Additionally, Northampton County was very heavily settled with Germans; Dutch influence was scarce. No conclusive evidence has as yet determined Samuel Pipher's heritage or even the spelling of his name. He evidently could not write, for his mortgage agreement was marked with his X. In this text, then, German influences in agriculture and architecture as they relate to Slateford Farm and Northampton County history will be cited because they were so predominant.<sup>20</sup>

---

19. Various spellings of Pipher exist in historical documents, including Piffer, Piper, Pfeiffer, Peyfer, Pfæffer, Pifer, Peiffer, and Pfeifer. The spelling in the text will be the one used in the document cited. The park has adapted the "Pipher" spelling and this variation will be used in the text for general references. Spelling variations also occur in the names of Samuel Pipher's wife and daughter--Christina and Christine.

20. Hinke, William John, ed., Pennsylvania German Pioneers. A Publication of the Original Lists of Arrivals In the Port of Philadelphia From 1727 to 1808, vol. 1 1727-1775 by Ralph Beaver Strassburger, (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1966). See index; Interview with Matilda and E. Lee McMillen, Easton, Pennsylvania, September 26, 1984; Burrell, Reminiscences, p. 56. Deed Book G-1, p. 275, indenture of April 17, 1790, recorded June 22, 1790, NCE. An article about early Pennsylvania history which appeared in Hazard's Register also mentions German immigration through Holland: "A great number of Germans or Palatines went from Holland to Pennsylvania; on which occasion the Governor and Council of Pennsylvania resolved, that they should sign a declaration of their allegiance and subjection to the king. . . ." Samuel Hazard, "Early History of Pennsylvania," The Register of Pennsylvania (Philadelphia: July 1828 to January), II: 203.

Samuel Pipher was an experienced farmer when he bought the 391 1/4 acres by the Delaware River. It is not known where he lived before he brought his family to the Delaware Water Gap area but bits of evidence suggest he lived somewhere in Upper Mount Bethel Township as early as the 1760s. Remaining colonial records reveal the name of Samuel Pipher (with spelling variations) but it cannot be ascertained in some cases whether this is the same man who owned the farm. No Samuel Pipher (or derivation thereof) was found in Northampton County tax records for the year 1761, but one Samueal Peiffer, farmer from Bethlehem, paid a proprietary tax of £2.6.8 in 1772. A Samuel Pfæffer was listed as a resident of Mount Bethel Township in 1773. The county tax record for Mount Bethel Township in 1775 listed a Samuel Piper as owning 50 acres of which 10 acres were cleared and five acres sowed, one horse and one horned cow. A Samuel Pifer is listed in Mount Bethel Township tax records for 1779. The first United States Census in 1790 for Pennsylvania reveals a Samuel Pifer, with a household of three "free white males of 16 years and upward, including heads of families," three "free white males under 16 years," and five "free white females including heads of families." The census also said that Samuel Pifer's household contained no slaves.<sup>21</sup>

A Samuel Pfeiffer appears in Revolutionary War records as being in Captain Patrick Campbell's Sixth Company, Sixth Battalion of Northampton County Militia on May 14, 1778. Another Revolutionary War document

---

21. "Northampton County Tax List For the Year 1761," Copied by the Personnel of the Works Progress Administration (Easton, Pennsylvania: Easton Public Library, 1938), unpublished typescript; Richard and Mildred C. Williams, "Proprietary Tax Northampton County, Pennsylvania 1772," Danboro, Pennsylvania, unpublished typescript, n.y., p. 41; Matthew S. Henry, "Manuscript History of Northampton County, Pennsylvania," unpublished typescript, 1851, p. 12; Preston A. Laury, Index to the Scotch-Irish of Northampton County, vol I, supplement, (Easton, Pennsylvania: The Northampton County Historical and Genealogical Society, 1939) pp. 520-521; "Tax Lists in Northampton County Court House 1774-1806," Translated by Rev. A. S. Leiby, unpublished typescript; Bureau of the Census, Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790 Pennsylvania (Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1908) p. 180.

possibly aids in pinpointing the future owner of Slateford Farm. During the war an act of the Pennsylvania General Assembly on June 13, 1777 decreed that all white male inhabitants over the age of 18 had to take an "Oath of Allegience" to the commonwealth. Penalties were severe for anyone who failed to comply with the act, including the loss of citizenship rights. If a man complied he received a certificate which he had to show on demand to prove his loyalty. Any man who left his city or county and failed to carry his certificate could be arrested as a spy. A Samuel Peyfer of Northampton County took the oath on May 11, 1778. Three other Peyfers also took the oath: Christian Peyfer on August 15, 1777, Jacob Peyfer on August 15, 1777, and Peter Peyfer on November 11, 1777.<sup>22</sup> While Samuel Pipher had three sons by the names of Christian, Jacob and Peter, they were not over the age of 16 in 1777. The similarity and yet simultaneously, the variation, of the names makes it difficult to determine whether the various Samuel Peyfer, Pfeiffer, Pifers cited in the records are the same man who owned Slateford Farm.

Church records do substantiate that Samuel Pfeiffer was in Northampton County in 1766 for he and his wife Christine baptized their first child Samuel (born March 5) on April 5 in the Reformed and

---

22. Richard T. and Mildred C. Williams, "Soldiers of the American Revolution Northampton County Pennsylvania," Danboro, Pennsylvania, unpublished typescript, 1979, p. 288; Henry F. Marx, ed., "Oaths of Allegience of Northampton County, Pennsylvania 1777-1784 . . . from Original Lists of John Arndt, Recorder of Deeds 1777-1800," typescript, Easton, Pennsylvania: Easton Public Library, 1932, pp. 8, 38, 41. Marx also provided the text of the oath:

I \_\_\_\_\_, do swear or affirm, that I renounce and refuse all allegiance to George the Third, King of Great Britain, his heirs and successors; and that I will be faithful and bear true allegiance to the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania as a free and independent state, and that I will not at anytime do or cause to be done any matter or thing that will be prejudicial or injurious to the freedom and independence thereof, as declared by Congress; and also that I will discover and make known to some one Justice of the Peace of said State all treasons or traitorous conspiracies which I now know or hereafter shall know to be formed against this or any of the United States of America.

Lutheran Congregations at the Dryland Church, Nazareth Township in Northampton County (now the Trinity, Lutheran and Dryland Reformed) in Hecktown, Pennsylvania. (The child's sponsors were John Einer and Maria Pfeiffer.) Samuel, who was born between 1736 and 1740, and Christine, born possibly in 1738, became the parents of ten children. Three more sons followed after Samuel: Jacob, born about 1769; Christian, born about 1772; and John, born December 25, 1784. The births of the rest of the children were listed in the church record of the Lutheran and Reformed Congregations in Upper Mount Bethel Township. The first services of these congregations were held in private houses in 1772 to 1773 where Williamsburg now stands. The two congregations then built a small log church at the same place about 1774. A stone structure was built in Centreville, Pennsylvania, where the congregation worshipped until 1831. The present building, which constitutes the Upper Mt. Bethel Church, was finished in 1832. It was with one or both of these congregations (since both groups used the same church record it is difficult to tell which congregation the Pipers belonged to--the children's baptisms were entered by both the Reformed and Lutheran ministers) that the Pipers shared the birth of their children. Communicant lists for the years 1774 to 1777 also list a Samuel Pfeiffer.<sup>23</sup>

The following list is the baptism record for the remaining Pipher children with spelling variations:

---

23. "Church Record of the Reformed and Lutheran Congregations in Nazareth Township Northampton County Pennsylvania formerly The Dryland Church now the Trinity Lutheran and Dryland Reformed, Hecktown Pennsylvania," Translated by Dr. Wm. J. Hinke, 1929, unpublished typescript, p. 11; "Church Record of the Lutheran and Reformed Congregation in Upper Mount Bethel Township Northampton County 1774-1833," Copied by Dr. Wm. J. Hinke, August-October, 1934, unpublished typescript, pp. II, 145; Mildred and Lee McMillen "Genealogical Family Tree," Easton, Pennsylvania. A copy of the Pipher genealogy can be found in U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, "Historic Structures Report, Architectural Data, Slateford Farm, Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area," (HSR) by Penelope Hartshorne Batcheler, Denver, Colorado, 1982, pp. 192-196. Perhaps Maria Pfeiffer was a sister or the mother of Samuel. No birth records were found for Jacob, Christian and John. The McMillen genealogy lists John as a grandson but he was a son, so named in the 1812 will and 1817 releases.

Samuel Pfeifer Christine	Michael	b. Sept. 30, 1775 bap. Oct. 22
	[sponsors] Michael Hes Gertrude	
Samuel Pfeifer Christine	Christine	b. Aug. 26, 1778 bap. Sept. 27
	[sponsors] Christian Bender Christine	
Samuel Peiffer Christine	Anna Elizabeth	b. July 31, 1782 bap. Aug. 11
	[sponsors] Elias Dieter Elizabeth Gross	
Samuel Pfeiffer Christine	Maria Catharine	b. June 18, 1787 bap. July 29, 1787
	[sponsors] Adam Many Maria Catharine	
Samuel Peiffer Christine	Frederick	b. Aug. 20, 1789 bap. Sept. 20
	[sponsors] Jacob Beck Anna Maria	
Samuel Peiffer Christine	Peter	b. Nov. 20, 1791 bap. Feb. 19, 1792
	[sponsors] Jacob Herman <sup>24</sup> Anna	

24. "Lutheran and Reformed," pp. 5, 8, 13, 20, 24, 28. Samuel and Christine Pfeiffer also stood up at the baptism of one of their grandsons, Samuel, the son of John and wife Eva, on May 31, 1807 at the same church. *Ibid.*, p. 68. The records of the First Reformed Church of Easton mention the birth of a child to a Samuel and Christina Pfeiffer. The baby was a girl named Anna Catharine and was born November 16, 1768. The child's sponsors were a Christian Pfeiffer and his wife Anna Catharine. This child does not appear on the genealogical chart prepared by Pipher descendant Mildred McMillen. Some of the First Settlers of "The Forks of the Delaware" and Their Descendants Being a Translation From the German of the Record Books of the First Reformed Church of Easton, Penna. From 1760 to 1852. Translated and Published by the Rev. Henry Martyn Kieffer (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1973) p. 90. Christian Peiffer, yeoman, of Forks Township, owned a lot in Easton in the late 1770s and early 1780s. He was thought to be a storekeeper, and had a son, John, and a daughter, Catharina. Possibly, Christian Peiffer was a brother to Samuel. Chidsey Jr., A Frontier Village, pp. 235, 237, 259. The church record for the Reformed and

A tax assessment in 1782 for Northampton County, Mount Bethel Township, reveals that Samuel Pfeiffer was a farmer who paid tax on 52 acres of land valued at £52. He owned two horses valued at £12, three horned cattle valued at £9, and 12 sheep at £3. The entire valuation of Pfeiffer's possessions was £76 and he paid a tax of £2, 10 shillings. It is not known where Pfeiffer was living in the township.<sup>25</sup>

It is not known how many of the Pipher children moved with their parents to the Delaware Water Gap property. The oldest children were grown by 1790 when Samuel bought the tract and they were already establishing their own families. The eldest son Samuel moved to Wayne County (which in 1836 became Monroe County) sometime after 1800 as did his brothers Jacob and Michael. (See appendix 12 for tax lists.) Christian and Christine both moved at sometime to Cayuga County, New York. It is possible, therefore, that only the middle and youngest children lived on the farm for any amount of time.<sup>26</sup>

Even though it is not known how many, if any, structures were on the property when Samuel Pipher purchased it, what is known is that he built a tavern about one mile north of Slateford (not yet settled) and half a mile south of Cold Cave. The tavern was known as the "Gap Tavern" and was demolished sometime after 1812. A stone building was erected in its place, which, in 1877, was being occupied as a dwelling house. As Samuel began to develop the farm he also added acreage and helped a son buy property nearby. In 1793 he helped Jacob buy 80 acres, triangular in shape, immediately adjacent to his land on the north side and wedged

---

24. (cont.) Lutheran Congregations at the Dryland Church in Hecktown also listed a Jacob and George Pfeiffer as communicants in 1767. Perhaps they were brothers to Samuel Pfeiffer. "Reformed and Lutheran," p. 134.

25. "Provincial Tax Assessment 1782 Northampton County," p. 187, Manuscript Department, The Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia (HSP).

26. McMillen, "Genealogical."

between the Delaware River and the base of the Blue Mountain. Jacob later moved to Middle Smithfield Township in Wayne County and the land was transferred back to his father in 1812. The price for the parcel had been £45. This transaction had been performed by private deed and was recorded at the Easton Courthouse on January 15, 1833. This registration was made to clarify title for Samuel Pipher's heirs. A similar acquisition, this time of 31 acres and 150 perches, was made in 1797. Samuel Pipher never recorded this deed at the courthouse, but his heirs once again recorded it in 1833. The price was £100 in 1797.<sup>27</sup>

During these years George LaBar, a grandson of Peter LaBar, one of the region's first settlers, was a nearby neighbor. At his death in 1874 George had attained the age of 111 years and nine months. His reminiscences, written when he was 107 years old, contained the following reference to Samuel Pipher: "Old Samuel Pipher moved into the neighborhood about eighty years ago. He was a very pleasant Dutchman, and the young folks of the neighborhood used to gather at his house frequently to have a good time."<sup>28</sup> George LaBar also described how, as a youth, he had to travel by horseback over Blue Mountain through Tat's Gap, to mill grain in Stroudsburg. This mill was the only one available for Mount Bethel residents, while those "from the more southern part of the settlement" traveled to Easton for milling. At that time the corn was in most cases, pounded in mortars. It is possible, then, that members of the Pipher family may have made that same trip over Blue Mountain to mill their grain.<sup>29</sup>

---

27. Ellis, History of Northampton, p. 251; Deed Book F-5, p. 469, dated June 1, 1793, recorded January 15, 1833, NCE; Deed Book H-5, pp. 385-386, dated August 22, 1797, recorded August 9, 1833, NCE. These purchases were also noted in releases signed by the Pipher children, recorded in 1820.

28. Burrell, Reminiscences, p. 56.

29. Ibid.; p. 51.

The Pipers may have traveled through the Delaware Water Gap on a road which originally was an Indian trail. It was used as early as 1730 when Nicholas Schull traveled through the gap, but it was not until 1800 that a wagon road was constructed through the subscriptions of people living above and below the mountain.<sup>30</sup> Not long after the Pipers bought Slateford Farm they would have had adequate access to neighbors and nearby towns.

In 1798 Samuel Pfeiffer, senior, paid a direct tax on a house which measured 30 feet by 22 feet. The two-story house was made of wood, and sat on a lot of 80 perches. The house was valued at \$175.<sup>31</sup> The extant cabin at Slateford Farm measures 18'9" by 26'2". Despite the differences in measurements, it is possible that the cabin is the same dwelling referred to in the 1798 tax list. The cabin has been dated to c. 1800-1810, and was built by Samuel Pipher. It is not known where the family was living until this time; perhaps they were in the tavern near the river or in a homestead established on the property by Amos Strettell or the Morrises. All that is known is contained in Samuel Pipher's will, written on March 16, 1812. After Samuel's death in August his property was divided between three of his children with provisions made for the care of his widow Christina.<sup>31</sup> (See appendix 2 for copy of the will. See appendix 11 for the 1798 direct tax data.)

To his daughter Maria Catharine, or Mary, who was married to Peter Kocher, Samuel left:

---

30. Robert Brown Keller, History of Monroe County Pennsylvania (Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, 1927), p. 494.

31. See Batcheler, HSR, pp. 19-25. "Last Will and Testament of Samuel Piffer," Will Book 4, pp. 431-43, dated March 16, 1812, File 2801, Register of Wills, NCE. Batcheler dated the house to 1800-1810. "United States Direct Tax of 1798: Tax Lists for the State of Pennsylvania" Microcopy no. 372, Roll 12, Fifth Direct Tax Division, vols. 360-373, First Through Fourth Assessment Districts, vol. 361, Federal Archives and Records Center, Philadelphia.

. . . the new Stone house in the Water Gap the Tavern house Along the River Dullaware untill on the hill on the Level between the Tavern house and the old buildings Starts through the place and My daughter Mary is to have one other Tract of Land of Thirty Two Acres [?] near Abraham Labars and Joining Said Labars Land<sup>32</sup>

Samuel left the western portion of his estate to his son Frederick:

. . . my Son Frederick Piffer is to have Such part of Real Estate [adjoining] Abraham Labar and to the Line between him and his Brother Peter Piffer True [through?] the hole place to the [?] Creek and he is also to pay for his place four hundred pounds and to the Remainder of My Children that is to Say Twenty five pounds yearly after my Decease<sup>33</sup>

The central portion of the estate, where the Slateford Farm homestead now stands, was given to Samuel's son Peter.

. . . my Son Peter Piffer is to pay for his share of his Sum the old place with all the buildings between him and his Brother Frederick Piffer and Peter Kocher one Thousand Pounds . . . and my Son Peter Piffer is to have Twenty five acres of Timber Land ten acres of the Land Called Robert Hall's [?] Land and ten acres of the old Tract and also recommend if my Son Frederick Pipper should Move of from my place wild to him by me he is not to Sull<sup>34</sup> his place the hole of the place is to Come to Peter Piffer. . . .

---

32. "Last Will and Testament of Samuel Piffer," Will Book 4, p. 431, dated March 16, 1812, File 2801, Register of Wills, NCE; It may be possible that timbers from this tavern building were used to construct the extant cabin next to the main house on the farm. The cabin members were apparently pre-cut and pre-fit, then keyed numerically to each other, and reassembled in place. If the documentary evidence presented by the 1798 direct tax is taken into account, however, this theory does not seem to hold true. If the extant cabin is the same house taxed in 1798, then it could not have been built with timbers coming from the tavern house Mary Kocher inherited because the latter house did not disappear until after 1812. The timbers in the cabin might have been salvaged from yet another structure located on the property.

33. Ibid.

34. Ibid., p. 432.

Samuel Pipher made his wife Christina, son Peter and son-in-law Peter Kocher the executors of his estate. He gave Christina "the house on the old place is Called the new house during her life," and Peter was to provide her with firewood and with a good cow.

Peter was also to provide his mother with 100 pounds of pork, 10 bushels of wheat, 10 bushels of "rey" (rye) and 10 bushels of buckwheat yearly. All of these provisions were to be delivered to Christina at her house mentioned in the will. Christina was also to take her bedstead, a bureau and chest, and all her clothes and utensils she may need. Additionally, all the money and cash in Samuel's house after his death was to go to Christine.<sup>35</sup> (See appendixes 3 and 4 for Samuel Peiffer's inventory and estate settlement.)

#### Pipher Land Divided--Mary, Frederick, Peter

The general intent of Samuel Pipher's will was to single out his three youngest children for special consideration, to give them a start in life. At the time of Samuel Pipher's death in 1812 Mary was 25, Frederick 23 and Peter 21. Mary, Frederick and Peter were given the entirety of Samuel's land in Upper Mount Bethel Township, but he gave it with several conditions attached, so that his other children would not feel neglected. Mary and her husband Peter Kocher, for example, were obliged to pay a total of £600, or £50 per annum to the estate for division by his other children. Samuel Pipher thought this a fair settlement with Mary because he had also forgiven her and her spouse of a monetary debt. Frederick and Peter were given similar obligations by their father; the former had to pay the estate £400 in annual payments of £25; the latter received the heaviest debt of £1,000 with annual payments of £50. Peter Kocher and Frederick were given equal shares of all the

---

35. Ibid., p. 431.

"appel trees for five years of the Appels and After that Time the hole of  
the orchard To be the Sole use of my Son Peter Piffer for Ever. . . ." <sup>36</sup>

Samuel gave his wife Christina the power to take as much acreage as she might choose. She could also sell the property and divide the proceeds among the six children living away from the farm--£100 each until the funds were depleted. Sons Peter and Frederick were put under a ban that if they should sell any of the land, the monetary proceeds were to be equally divided among Samuel Pipher's surviving children--Samuel, Jacob, Christian, Michael, John, Mary and Christine. <sup>37</sup> Samuel apparently thought it likely that Frederick would sell out and leave the hillside property because he added the proviso in his will that if Frederick should move, he would then only be the beneficiary of such proceeds from the estate as went to the other children. The will indicated that nine of the ten children still survived at Samuel's death. Anne Elizabeth Pipher probably preceded her father in death for she was not named in the will. Samuel Pipher's widow Christina lived to be about a hundred years old, dwelling in the "new house" on the "old place" until about 1838. <sup>38</sup>

Samuel signed his will with his "X" mark and the witnesses present were Luke Brodhead, John Gragg and Henry Miller. The will was probated on August 3, 1812. On the same date Samuel's son, Jacob

---

36. Ibid., pp. 431-432.

37. In the copy of Samuel Piffer's will transcribed in Penelope Batchelor's HSR, pp. 202-204, one line was deleted. Samuel Piffer named all of his children who would receive money if his property was sold by his wife. After naming his daughter Christiana, who was married to William Fiske and was born after Michael, Samuel mentioned "And then to my Son John Piffer one hundred Pounds and So yearly from the oldest [?] to the youngest until the hole is paid. . . ." Ibid., p. 432.

38. Ibid.; McMillen, "Genealogy." If the genealogy is correct, Christina was an extraordinary woman because she bore her first child in her late 20s, then gave birth to nine more, bearing the youngest, Peter, when she was in her early 50s.

Pipher, filed a caveat against probation of the will. He wanted the probate stopped "till I have an opportunity to be hared, as I apprehend there are Several legal objections to Said Paper." Sometime later, presumably, the same day Jacob revoked the caveat and desired that Samuel's will be admitted for probate. It is not known what the objections were or how and by whom they were solved.<sup>39</sup>

An inventory of Samuel Pipher's property was taken on August 11, 1812 by his son Frederick and Aaron Depuis. The estate was settled more than a year later, on September 14, 1813. The value of goods and chattel not bequeathed was \$847.09. Christine received goods and chattel worth \$194.16 and \$336.75 in cash. After the surplus goods were sold, Samuel's personal debts were paid, and funeral and other expenses were paid (including a "demand" by Peter Peifer for working harvest and hauling grain, and a "demand" by Peter Kocher for liquor and hauling), the balance remaining to be divided, less advancements made previous to Samuel's death to the children, totaled \$1,692.97.

Samuel's will mentioned a book wherein he kept an account of the advances he had made to his children. After these cash advances were deleted and Mary and Peter Kocher's debt of \$289.33 was forgiven, the remaining amount of \$926.16 was divided into six equal shares among the oldest children. Peter Kocher, Frederick and Peter were to make real estate payments to the other children as specified in the will.<sup>40</sup>

The basic division of the Samuel Pipher property (the 1790 purchase of 391 $\frac{1}{4}$  acres, the 1793 purchase of 80 acres, and the 1797 purchase of 31

---

39. Will Book 4, p. 433, dated March 16, 1812, File 2801, NCE; "Caveat against the Last Will and Testament of Samuel Peiffer deceased, filed 3d Aug. 1812," File 2801, NCE. See also Henry F. Marx, ed., "Abstracts of Wills Northampton County, 1752-1840" vol. X bound typescript, Easton, Pennsylvania, Easton Public Library, 1935, p. 34.

40. "Inventory of the Estate late of Samuel Piffer," filed 26th Aug. 1812, File 2801, Register of Wills, NCE. "Samuel Peiffer Settlement of the Estate late of," filed 14th Sept. 1813, File 2801, Register of Wills, NCE.

acres, 150 perches) into three major portions was reconfirmed by releases in 1816, 1817 and 1820. From the will, Mary and her husband Peter Kocher had been given 123 acres 175 perches of land on the eastern side of the estate along the Delaware River. Frederick received 200 acres on the western end and Peter got the 182 acres in the middle where the Slateford Farm complex now stands. By the six releases recorded at the Easton courthouse in 1820, the surviving other children and their spouses in Monroe County and New York gave up all claim to these land parcels by acknowledging receipt of full payment for their share of Samuel Pipher's estate.<sup>41</sup> (See historical base map 2 for 1753 & 1812 boundaries.)

The remaining history of Pipher stewardship of Slateford Farm concerns Peter Pipher and his son Samuel, for the farm complex is located on property they in turn inherited. Both Mary Pipher Kocher and Frederick, however, inherited parts of their parents' estate. A brief history of these parcels follows because they were once part of the original Penn grant. Very little further information is known about the Kocher property. In March 1819 Peter and Mary sold Mary's brother Peter two small tracts, one totaling eight acres 110 perches, and the other one acre and 76 perches. An 1830 map shows the name "Kocher" located next to the river. An 1874 map of Upper Mount Bethel Township shows the name "Brown" at the same location. The Pipher genealogy does not indicate that the Kochers had any children to whom they might have

---

41. Deed Book D-4, pp. 449-456, recorded August 28, 1820, NCE. An interesting insight revealed in these releases are the signatures of the Pipher children and spouses. Jacob, John, Peter, Christian, Michael, William Fisk, Peter Kocher and Christian's wife Elizabeth could all write their names. Frederick, Christiana Pipher Fisk, Jacob's wife Ann, John's wife Eve, Frederick's wife Sarah, Peter's wife Elizabeth, and Mary (Maria). Pipher Kocher all signed these documents with their X marks. As in the earlier case of Ann and Frances Strettell Morris, the women involved with these releases, Ann, Eve, Elizabeth, Christiana, Sarah and Mary, were questioned about the documents separate from their husbands. The oldest Pipher child, Samuel was probably deceased by this time because his name does not appear on any of the releases.

left the property. As stated, the Gap Tavern was torn down at some point and replaced with a dwelling house.<sup>42</sup>

#### Frederick's Western Portion

Little is known about the Kocher property but there is information concerning the western portion of the Pipher estate left to Frederick. In 1819 Frederick and his wife Sarah sold two tracts, 20 acres and 149 perches and one acre and a quarter, respectively, to Frederick's brother Peter. In 1824 the couple sold another tract, four acres, 56 perches, to Peter for \$79.20 including "buildings and improvements."<sup>43</sup> These transactions may have been a faint hint that Frederick was not faring well either in the state of his health or the success of his farming. He died suddenly in 1830, at age 41, leaving no will. Several neighbors, Isaac LaBar and Peter and William Frutchey were made his executors, and John Frutchey became guardian of Frederick's minor daughter, Christina. No mention was made of Frederick's other three daughters. Because Frederick died intestate the Orphan's Court ordered his land sold. There were two parcels totaling 149 acres and 80 perches, so Frederick had sold about 50 acres of his original grant during his lifetime. James Madison Porter bought Frederick's property for \$579.54 plus interest to

---

42. See 1830 H. S. Tanner map in illustration 10. D. G. Beers, Atlas of Northampton County Pennsylvania (Philadelphia: A. Pomeroy & Co., 1874), p. 76. The land sales are referred to in Deed Book G-6, p. 571, indenture of April 17, 1841, recorded December 27, 1841, NCE. See illustration 11.

43. Deed Book G-6, p. 571, indenture of April 17, 1841 recorded December 27, 1841, NCE. The sales are referred to in this deed. Deed Book G-5 p. 472, indenture of May 16, 1824, recorded May 16, 1827, NCE.

Frederick's widow Sarah. (For more information on this sale and its importance see Chapter Four, Porter and Frederick Pipher.)<sup>44</sup>

The inventory of Frederick Pipher's earthly goods shows that he was not a wealthy man. Aside from the land, the items on the inventory totaled only \$192.51. His prize possessions were a black mare worth \$41, a bay mare worth \$15, and a red cow with white spots worth \$16. In livestock, besides these animals, he had several other cows and a dozen sheep. The list included several plows, a sled, a dung fork and hay forks, harness equipment for the horses, his hunting gear, a hand saw, a curry comb, a grindstone, some knives, augers, axes, hatchets, scythes, cradling scythes, and other tools. The furniture listed was very modest, two beds and bedsteads, a chest, quite a few chairs, a table, a dresser and so on. Other household items were equally meager: a clock, several spinning wheels, an iron kettle, a fire shovel and several tubs. The inventory told little about his farming, only that he was still raising some flax, and of course, hay to feed his livestock. The land was shown to be still wooded by the inclusion of an item of 366 fence posts at a penny each. John A. Labar and George Streepy did the inventory.<sup>45</sup> (See appendix 5 for Frederick Pipher's inventory.)

Frederick Pipher's property was in the hands of James Madison Porter and, subsequently, Samuel Taylor of the Pennsylvania Slate Company until 1848. When Taylor was forced to sell the property, Aaron Pipher, a son of Peter and nephew of Frederick, purchased it and four other parcels owned by the slate company. The old Frederick Pipher property now measured 140 acres and was referred to in the documents as a "farm plantation." Seventy-five acres were cleared and the property was well-lined, manured, and "in a good state of cultivation." It had a

---

44. Mortgage Book 7, pp. 360-61, recorded January 13, 1832, NCE.

45. "Inventory of the Estate late of Frederick Pipher deceased" filed September 25, 1830, File 4117, Register of Wills, NCE.

good dwelling house, log barn, other outbuildings, and a good slate quarry.<sup>46</sup>

It is not known if Aaron Pipher quarried slate or if he developed the industrial potential of his newly acquired properties. He must have been modestly prosperous, since he was only 29 years old when he paid for these properties in one lump sum (\$2,600). Agricultural census data reveals that Aaron Phifer owned 75 acres of improved and 25 acres of unimproved land in 1850. The cast value of his farm was \$3,000 and his farming implements and machinery were valued at \$160. He owned four horses, four milch cows, seven other cattle, seven sheep, 14 swine--all of which were worth \$400. Aaron Phifer raised 30 bushels of wheat, 150 bushels of rye, 150 bushels of Indian corn, 75 bushels of oats, 75

---

46. Deed Book B-7, pp. 534-536, July 30, 1844, recorded August 29, 1844; Deed Book A-8, pp. 168-172, indenture of March 31, 1849, recorded April 2, 1849, NCE. Of the five other parcels Aaron Pipher bought, one was contiguous to the Frederick Pipher property while four were located next to the river. The following descriptions of these properties reveal the resources extant in 1849. Parcel two, next to the Frederick Pipher homestead (parcel one) contained 12 acres. Four houses stood on the property along with stables and gardens. These possibly could have been dwellings for the slate quarry workers. Parcel three consisted of 100 acres and was east of Peter Pipher's property. It had river frontage, and was valuable both for its timber, some cultivable land, and a very large slate quarry. There was a factory that went with it, a three-story 60 foot by 30 foot building that was used for the manufacture of school slates. It had all the necessary equipment and machinery required for such a factory and had a waterwheel propelled by the Delaware River. Besides, there were three commodious dwellings for housing the slate workers. Parcel four was also on the river, but had only 12 acres. There were nine good houses there, both for slate and lumber workers, as the property also had water power for a sawmill on the river.

Parcel five was different, being farming property, consisting of 60 acres total, of which at least 20 acres was good rich bottom land along the river. The latter was in a good state of cultivation.

Parcel six was separated off from the others at the sheriff's sale of Taylor's property and was sold to George Streepy. It was only a small lot on the river with 40 feet of river frontage, and extended back 215 feet from the river.

bushels of Irish potatoes, and 50 bushels of buckwheat. He produced 18 pounds of wool, 400 pounds of butter, and 15 tons of hay. The value of his homemade manufactures was \$5 and the value of the animals he slaughtered was \$50.<sup>47</sup>

In 1860 Aaron owned the same amount of acreage, but its value increased to \$4,000. His farm implements were worth \$250. He owned three horses, six milch cows, six other cattle and six swine. These animals were worth \$600. Aaron raised 40 bushels of wheat, 225 bushels of rye, 400 bushels of Indian corn, 250 bushels of oats, 200 bushels of Irish potatoes and 100 bushels of buckwheat. The value of his orchard products was \$25. He also raised 25 tons of hay and three bushels of clover seed, and produced 500 pounds of butter, four pounds of beeswax and 40 pounds of honey. The value of his homemade manufactures was \$15 and the value of animals slaughtered was \$200.<sup>48</sup>

Aaron did not live long, dying at age 51 in 1871, the same year his father Peter passed away. (See appendixes 7 and 8 for Aaron Pipher's inventory and estate settlement.) Both of Aaron's sons continued to farm the Frederick Pipher property for a few years. Emory [Emery] and Peter soon split their combined efforts, for Emory kept the farm and Peter took possession of a grist mill in Monroe County. In 1877 the former Frederick Pipher estate totaled 137 acres, 143 perches. Emory and his second wife Emma Francis Ziegenfuss sold a portion of the property, including the old homestead, in 1899 for \$2,000 to his two daughters from his first marriage--Maria and Mary. These daughters and their husbands, Phillip Paul Sigafoos and Frank Bartow, respectively, continued to farm the property from 1900 to 1906. Emory apparently lived on his share of the land until his death in 1912. Two of the Bartow

---

47. Agricultural Schedules, Pennsylvania, Federal Decennial Censuses 1850-1880, Roll 7 1850 Microcopy T-1138, National Archives.

48. Agricultural Schedules, Pennsylvania, Federal Decennial Censuses 1850-1880, Roll 17 1860 Microcopy T-1138, National Archives.

children, Beulah and Mildred, were the last Pipher descendants to be born, in 1900 and 1906 respectively, on the original Samuel Pipher land.<sup>49</sup>

After Maria Ziegenfuss' death, her husband Philip Paul Ziegenfuss sold the property in 1923, out of Pipher family hands. The property remained in private hands until 1968 when it was obtained by the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers for the Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area. Tract 102, belonging to Joseph Bugoni, contained the central farmstead. The residential structure, garage, corn crib and outhouse were removed. No photographs or history of these structures were found in the park's land records because the land was obtained in a Declaration of Taking.<sup>50</sup>

### Peter's Central Section

Christina and Samuel Pipher's youngest child, Peter, inherited the central section of the farm in 1812. Peter bore the responsibility of providing for his elderly mother who lived in the "new house" on the "old place," most likely the still extant cabin, until her death. After Peter married, he and his wife Elizabeth began to raise a family; their first child, Samuel, was born in 1813. It is not known where Peter, Elizabeth and their growing family lived between 1812 and the early 1830s. They may have lived with Christina or in an older farmstead on the property, one dating from the Strettell-Morris era. In 1827 Peter built a still existing spring house next to the cabin. He placed his initials and the

---

49. Deed Book 20, pp. 464-45, indenture of March 4, 1872, recorded March 4, 1872, Monroe County Courthouse, Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, Deed Book G-15, indenture of May 19, 1877, recorded June 11, 1877. Deed Book F-29, pp. 348-351, recorded March 5, 1900, NCE; Letter, E. Lee McMillen to Penelope Batcheler, June 6, 1977, Batcheler, HSR, p. 191. Mildred Bartow McMillen and her husband E. Lee prepared the family genealogy.

50. Deed Book F-49 p. 462 indenture of October 14, 1923, NCE; DEWA park files: land records, Tracts 101, 102, 103.

year on a date stone in the north gable wall where they can be seen today. The growing Pipher family probably needed larger accommodations and in 1833 Peter built the main house still standing on the farm. Once again he signed his work; he gouged his initials and the date -- P18 . . . 33P -- in the cornice of the flat pedimented frontispiece over the front door.<sup>51</sup>

Very little is known of Peter and Elizabeth's life on the farm. In 1833 Peter did buy a large tract, 181 acres and 121 perches, along the river from Jacob Utt. He paid \$9,087.81 for the property located in the southern portion of Slateford village. Peter also sold a tract located along the river, earlier acquired from neighbor George LaBar, to the Pennsylvania Slate Company in 1836. Only a few years later the same company purchased Peter's uncle Frederick's property to the west. Peter's son Aaron, as stated, bought this property in 1848, bringing it back into Pipher hands.<sup>52</sup>

When Peter was 50 years old in 1841 he sold six separate tracts totaling 199 acres, 109 perches to his eldest son Samuel for \$7,500. The largest tract was 162 acres 158 perches which undoubtedly was the core of the present-day Slateford Farm. The legal description in the deed read as follows:

Tract No. 1 Beginning at a stone, a corner at Lands of the Pennsylvania Slate Company thence South fifty seven degrees West, ninety five perches to a stone thence by Lands of James M. Porter Esqr. North thirty one degrees West, two hundred and twenty perches to a stone at the Blue Mounten. Thence along said Mounten North fifty nine degrees East one hundred and fifty eight perches and eight tenths to a stone and Lands of Isaac Labar, South fourteen and a half degrees East, two hundred and twenty six perches to the place of Beginning.

---

51. McMillen, "Genealogy;" Batcheler, HSR, pp. 88-103, 107-153.

52. Deed Book E-6, pp. 606-608, indenture of April 1, 1836, recorded December 18, 1839, NCE; Deed Book E-6, pp. 250-251, 1833, NCE.

Containing one hundred and sixty two acres and one hundred and fifty eight perches be the same more or less. It being part of the Real Estate which Samuel Pipher late of Upper Mount Bethel Township . . . did give . . . to Frederick Pipher, Peter Pipher and Peter Kocher.

The second lot contained 20 acres 149 perches, and adjoined the first lot. Both the second and third lot, which contained one acre and a quarter, were the same lots which Frederick and Sarah Pipher conveyed to Peter on March 15, 1819. The fourth lot Peter sold Samuel was the lot Frederick and Sarah sold Peter on May 16, 1824, containing four acres and 56 perches. Lots five and six, totaling eight acres and 110 perches and one acre and 76 perches, respectively, were the same two lots Peter Kocher and his wife Mary Pipher Kocher sold to Mary's brother Peter on March 15, 1819.<sup>54</sup>

It is not known where Samuel, his wife Elizabeth and their children were living at the time of this sale in 1841. Both father and son, Peter and Samuel, were raising children in the 1830s, so it is possible that Peter and Elizabeth stayed on the farm with Samuel until its sale out of the Pipher family in 1868. Peter probably lived on a nearby farm at least for a few years because his name appears in census data for 1850. His name does not appear in the 1860 census; he might have moved to Slateford by that time.

Both father and son appeared in the 1850 federal census. Peter Phifer owned 158 acres of improved and 25 acres of unimproved land. His farm was worth \$9,000 and his farming machinery was worth \$400. He owned six horses, seven milch cows, four other cattle, six sheep and 26 swine--all valued at \$600. Peter raised 200 bushels of wheat, 300 bushels of rye, 400 bushels of Indian corn, 200 bushels of oats, 75 bushels of Irish potatoes, and 400 bushels of buckwheat. He raised 18

---

53. Deed Book G-6, pp. 570-71, indenture of April 17, 1841, recorded December 27, 1841, NCE.

54. Ibid., p. 571.

pounds of wool, 700 pounds of butter and 25 tons of hay. The value of his homemade manufactures was \$10 and the value of his slaughtered animals was \$200.<sup>55</sup>

Samuel Phifer owned 140 acres of improved and 35 acres of unimproved land, valued at \$6,000. His farm machinery was worth \$360. He owned seven horses, six milch cows, nine other cattle, 16 sheep and 15 swine--valued at \$600. Samuel raised 100 bushels of wheat, 500 bushels of rye, 600 bushels of Indian corn, 100 bushels of oats, 100 bushels of Irish potatoes and 100 bushels of buckwheat. He also produced 45 pounds of wool, 700 pounds of butter and 30 tons of hay. His homemade manufactures were worth \$10 and his slaughtered animals were valued at \$100.<sup>56</sup>

The Pipers' lives were probably affected by the completion of the Delaware, Lackawanna & Western Railroad in 1855 and 1856 through the Delaware Water Gap. The Pipers could then ship their goods to wider markets.<sup>57</sup>

A daybook entitled "Slateford," kept in 1858-1859 for quarry operations contains the names of Samuel, Aaron and Peter Pipher. The Pipers supplied foodstuffs to the quarry company store in exchange for mercantile goods. The name of Peter may refer to the owner of Slateford Farm, or it may refer to his son and Samuel and Aaron's brother - Peter W. The daybook entries in most instances cite Peter, but an account number which appears before each name remains the same for Peter W. A company named Pipher & Wallick supplied meat to the quarry company store on several occasions throughout the year-long records.<sup>58</sup> No

---

55. Agricultural Schedules, 1850.

56. Ibid. The reasons for the discrepancy in the acreage is unknown.

57. Keller, History of Monroe County, p. 241.

58. Daybook, Slateford [Pennsylvania], Joseph Downs Manuscript Collection, No. 80 x 100, Winterthur Museum.

further information about this company is known. Whether the Peter in the daybook refers to the Slateford Farm owner, or to his son Peter W., is of small consequence when considering that the daybook documents the Pipher family's interaction with the nearby quarry operations. (See appendix 19 for the Pipher citations in the Slateford daybook.)

Peter died at the age of 80 on April 23, 1871. In his will, dated May 27, 1868, Peter stated he wished to be interred in the Presbyterian churchyard in Williamsburg, and that his executors place "an iron fence around the same as Isaac Labars and inclose in my Mothers [Christina] grave if it is possible. . . ." Peter also wanted his executors to use \$100 to repair and make fences around the "said Church if they think proper to do so, as I mean it for the benifit of said Church." Elizabeth Pipher received from her husband the "use of my House and Lot of Land" for the rest of her life. She additionally received all Peter's real estate, furniture and \$2,000 in cash. Peter's estate was to be divided into seven shares and divided among six children--Samuel, John, Aaron, Sarah, Elizabeth, Peter W.--and the estate (to five grandchildren) of a seventh child, Charles, already deceased. Each of these children and Charles' estate had received cash advances from their father previous to his death. Peter W. not only received a share of the estate but also was to be given, after the death of his mother Elizabeth (in 1872), the real estate in Slateford plus \$2,000 "for services rendered by him and his Wife to us in our lifetime. . . ." Peter W. was also to have for his use and benefit "any and all grain etc growing on my Real Estate at my Decease." At Peter's death his personal property and real estate were valued at \$25,897.<sup>50</sup> (See appendix 6 for Peter Pipher's inventory.)

---

59. "Last will of Peter Pipher decD," Proved May 4, 1871, File 8648, Register of Wills, NCE; "Inventory Estate of Peter Pipher decD" Filed June 3, 1871, File 8648, Register of Wills, NCE. Peter's children had received the following cash advances: Samuel, \$1,257; John \$1,138.97; Charles' children, \$842.77; Aaron, \$951.60; Sarah, \$1,304.14; Elizabeth \$1,265.80; and Peter W., \$922.53. Peter and Elizabeth's youngest child Andrew probably died in infancy or childhood. Charles' widow Sarah received only \$10 from her father-in-law. The 1874 Beers map of Upper Mount Bethel Township shows P. W. Pipher as living in Slateford.

Peter and Elizabeth's son Samuel and his wife Elizabeth owned the central portion of his grandparents' original land for 27 years, from 1841 until 1868. They raised their children on the property, most likely in the house that Samuel's father had built with his own hands. The agricultural census of 1860 reveals data concerning the Samuel Pipher family's farming. Samuel is listed as owning 160 improved and 26 unimproved acres. His farm worth \$9,000 and his farming implements were valued at \$500. The Pipers owned five horses, seven milch cows, 12 sheep and 12 swine--all worth \$800. Samuel raised 60 bushels of wheat, 300 bushels of rye, 400 bushels of Indian corn, 200 bushels of oats, 40 pounds of wool, one bushel of beans and peas, 300 bushels of Irish potatoes, and 200 bushels of buckwheat. The value of Samuel's orchard products was \$20. He and his family produced 700 pounds of butter, 25 tons of hay and four bushels of clover seed. His homemade manufactures were worth \$20 and the value of his slaughtered animals was \$300.<sup>60</sup>

It is not known why Samuel and Elizabeth decided to sell the property which had been in Pipher hands since 1790. Perhaps they succumbed to the instant wealth offered by the prospective buyers. The land itself could have been steadily deteriorating in its ability to sustain crops. Being near Blue Mountain the farm was not as fertile as the limestone lands to begin with and it had been tilled for at least 78 years if not longer. Samuel and Elizabeth's five children were all grown by 1868 so it is also possible that the parents wanted to retire to a simpler life while in their early-to-mid 50s. (See historical base map 3 for 1865 Slateford Farm conditions).

For whatever reason, Samuel and Elizabeth sold the Pipher homestead on December 18, 1868 to a group of businessmen for \$25,000. The businessmen, Uzal Cory of Englewood, New Jersey; Julius S. Howell and Theodore D. Howell from Jersey City, New Jersey; and New Yorkers

---

60. Agricultural Schedules, 1860.

Samuel R. Elton, Richard H. Stearns and Richard D. Wilson formed the New York and Delaware River Slate Company. They were interested in the Pipher land not for its agricultural value, but for its slate potential. It was a well known fact that the farm was on top of a soft slate belt and that successful slate quarries had been operating in the area for years.

The legal description of the property read:

Beginning at a Stone a corner of Land of Aaron Pipher thence by said Aaron Pipher's Land north thirty one degrees west two hundred and thirty perches to a Stone, thence by land in the name of John Chalmer and the other land along the Blue Mountain north fifty nine degrees East fifty five perches to a post north fifty two degrees East fifty eight perches to a Black Oak, North seventy five degrees East fifty eight perches to a Stone thence by land formerly of Peter Kocher South fourteen and a half degrees East two hundred and thirty perches to a stone thence by land of John Williams South Sixty degrees west ninety five perches to the place of Beginning Containing one hundred and eighty one acres and one hundred and twelve perches. Being composed of three contiguous pieces or tracts of land which (while alive) were conveyed . . . unto said Samuel Pipher . . . by Peter Pipher and wife by deed dated April 17, 1841 . . . the land hereby conveyed<sup>61</sup> is designated as three lots . . . numbered one, two and Six.

In the deed, Samuel excepted from the sale "all the grain in the ground with the right to harvest, store and thresh the same upon the premises using the Barn and Granary for those purposes. . ." All the straw, however, belonged to the purchasers. Samuel and his family also reserved the use and occupancy of the buildings on the property until April 1, 1869. They could use firewood on the premises until April 1, but Samuel was not to cut any more wood, except for firewood, nor was he to sell or remove any wood. All the wood left after April 1 belonged to the buyers. Samuel was also not allowed to remove any manure, as it was "expressly agreed that the manure now made and that may accumulate between now and said first day of April is covered by this conveyance to

---

61. Deed Book C-12, pp. 612-613, indenture of December 18, 1868, recorded January 8, 1869, NCE.

the granters." Two hundred posts and 3,000 rails already cut and in pieces on the property belonged to Samuel.<sup>62</sup>

The mortgage executed between Samuel and the partners of the slate company arranged for the payment of \$12,500 with interest at a rate of six percent per year, "from the date [December 18] thereof in manner following viz; \$4,164.00 in one year, \$4,167.00 in two years, and \$4,167.00 in three years. . ." The interest payments were to be made every year on December 18 until the whole principal sum of \$25,000 with interest was paid.<sup>63</sup>

Samuel and Elizabeth Pipher moved near Slateford on property once settled by the earliest LaBar brothers, where they lived until their deaths in 1896 and 1889. The couple continued to farm, however, for Samuel's name appears in both the 1870 and 1880 agricultural censuses. At Samuel's death a Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, newspaper, The Jeffersonian, printed a short obituary on March 19, 1896: "Samuel Pipher, an old resident of Slateford, Northampton county, Pa., died on Friday morning last, of rheumatism of the heart, aged 82 years. He leaves five grown-up children." In his will, dated September 17, 1892 and amended January 16, 1896, Samuel left his household goods, utensils and furniture to his daughter Marietta. He also left a piece of property with a two-story brick house on the south side of Walnut Street in Stroudsburg to Marietta and a lot with a two-story frame house on the west side of Delaware Avenue in Portland, Pennsylvania, to Marietta's son Frank S. Knerr. All the rest of Samuel's property was to be shared among his five children--Jeremiah, Peter F., Sarah Jane, Elmira and

---

62. Ibid., p. 613.

63. Abstract of Mortgage, Mortgage Book, vol. 21, pp. 588-590, Dec. 18, 1868, NCE. Research note found in DEWA park file "Pennsylvania-Northampton County Land Titles."

Marietta. All of these children had received money advances from their father.<sup>64</sup>

A little more than a month after Samuel's death the town of Portland was "thrown into a state of great excitement" when a large amount of money was found on Samuel's property. Just a few days before Samuel's real and personal property was to be sold at an executors sale, a carpenter making repairs to a barn lifted a paint can and opened a bag, expecting to find nails. Instead he found "a mass of bright, glittering

---

64. The Jeffersonian, Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, March 19, 1896; "Last Will & Testament of Samuel Pipher dec'd" Probated March 18, 1896, File 13933, Registry of Wills, NCE. Samuel's children received the following cash advances: Jeremiah, \$5,390; Peter F., \$3,310; Elmira, \$945; Marietta, \$1,800; and Sarah Jane, \$6,450. The 1874 Beers map shows the location of Samuel Pipher's home. In an 1885 directory Samuel is listed as a farmer and resident of Slateford along with his nephew "Emery" or Emory. Ferris Bros' Northampton County Directory 1885 (Wilmington, Delaware: Ferris Bros. 1885), p. 426. In 1870 Samuel Pipher was listed in the agricultural census as owning 56 acres of improved land and 20 acres of unimproved woodland. His property was worth \$8,600 and his farm implements were valued at \$200. The total amount of wages paid during the year, including the value of board was \$630. Samuel owned two horses, three milch cows and four swine--all worth \$400. He raised 200 bushels of winter wheat 200 bushels of rye, 500 bushels of Indian corn, 300 bushels of oats, 300 bushels of buckwheat, and 200 bushels of Irish potatoes. Samuel's orchard products were worth \$30, and he produced 30 [tons] hay, 500 [pounds] butter and five [gallons] wine. The value of his animals slaughtered or sold for slaughter was \$280, and the value of all farm products was \$2,650. In 1880 Samuel owned 44 acres of improved land and five acres of woodland and forest. His farm was worth \$4,000 and his livestock was valued at \$200. The value of Samuel's farm products was \$1,000. He owned five acres of mown grass land which produced six tons of hay. He owned two horses, two milch cows and two other cattle. Two calves were dropped during the year and Samuel sold two cattle. He produced 300 pounds of butter on his farm in 1879. As of June 1, 1880, Samuel owned three swine and 40 poultry, the latter produced 250 eggs in 1879. Samuel owned three acres of Indian corn which produced a crop of 2,100 bushels; one acre of oats which produced 30 bushels; three acres of rye which yielded 50 bushels and one acre of wheat which produced 15 bushels. Agricultural Schedules, Pennsylvania, Federal Decennial Censuses, 1850-1880, Roll 28, 1870, Microcopy T-1138, National Archives; Agricultural Schedules, Pennsylvania, Federal Decennial Censuses, 1850-1880, Roll 51, 1880, Microcopy T-1138, National Archives.

gold pieces" worth \$2,330. A newspaper account stated that Samuel was a large stock holder in the Stroudsburg National Bank, but gave no theories as to the origin of the \$10 and \$20 gold pieces.<sup>65</sup>

An inventory of Samuel Pipher's estate taken March 19, 1896, appraised his goods and chattel at \$3,491.40. The gold discovered in a "can" in a "wagon shed" was subsequently added to the appraisement on July 10, 1896. At the estate sale on April 26, 1896, many agricultural and household goods were sold in addition to bank shares. The sale amounted to \$2,070.29.<sup>66</sup> (See appendixes 9 and 10 for Samuel Pipher's vendue list and inventory.)

A simple land sale in 1868 ended 78 years of a family's ownership of a piece of farmland which had given strength, offered a livelihood, produced sweat and perhaps even blasphemous oaths. Pipher descendants did live on the western tract of Samuel and Christina's property until the first years of the twentieth century, but the section now known as Slateford Farm changed its character in 1868. It changed from providing food to providing slate.

#### Slaters and Tenants

The New York and Delaware River Slate Company owned Slateford Farm from 1868 until 1873. The venture evidently was not managed well and the company's principal stockholders began quarreling among themselves. Possibly as a result of this in-fighting, rather than any unproductivity of the quarry, the sheriff of Northampton County, Enos

---

65. Stroudsburg Daily Times, Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, April 18, 1896.

66. "Estate of Samuel Pipher of Upper Mt. Bethel Township deceased," Vendue List Filed May 25, 1896, File 13933, Register of Wills, NCE; "Inventory Estate of Samuel Pipher dec'd" Filed July 13, 1896, File 13933, Register of Wills, NCE.

Werkheiser, seized the farm. One of the original founders of the company, Julius S. Howell, a dealer in silk goods in Jersey City, had filed a suit in equity in March 1872 in Easton against the president of the company, Charles W. Remington of Brooklyn, New York. Howell's suit also named founders Uzal Cory (Corry) of Englewood, New Jersey, and Richard H. Stearns of New York City, in addition to stockholders Thomas G. Groves and William J. Williams, both of New York City. The other founders, Theodore Howell, Samuel R. Elton, and Richard D. Wilson, were not named in the suit. The results of the suit are not known, but by November 1873 the sheriff was ordered by the County Court of Common Pleas in Northampton County in a writ of levari facias, to take the 181 acres and 112 perches of land and to levy against the defendants a debt of \$4,645.82 owed to Samuel Pipher. At a public sale on December 27, 1873, the sheriff sold the property to John A. Morison of New York City for \$20,000, he being the highest bidder.<sup>67</sup> (For more information on this company's quarrying at Slateford see Chapter Four, Slate Quarrying on Slateford Farm.)

---

67. Little data is known of the men involved in this quarrying venture. Trow's New York City Directory for the years 1868 and 1869 list Julius S. Howell as owning a silk goods business at 412 Broadway, with his home being in Jersey City. Samuel R. Elton was listed as a broker at 9 Broad Street, with a home address on Staten Island. Richard D. Wilson was a clerk at 90 West Street with a home in New Jersey. A Theodore Howell was listed as a "car man" at 15 Goerch Street and a Theodore P. Howell was listed as being in "leather" at 79 Beekman Street. It is not known if either of these men was the Theodore D. Howell of the slate company. The directory contained no listing for Cory or Stearns. Letter, Jim Ashton, The New York Historical Society to Sharon A. Brown, September 26, 1984; Equity Docket 2, p. 95, dated March 16, 1872, Prothonotary Office, NCE; Deed Book H-20, pp. 643-645, sold December 27, 1873, recorded March 17, 1890, NCE. A writ of levari facias is a common-law writ of execution for the satisfaction of a judgment debt out of goods and lands or profits of the lands of the judgment debtor. No records this company may have produced have been found. Nineteenth century slate records once located at Lafayette College in Easton have disappeared. No documentary evidence has as yet been found which either supports or disputes prevalent belief that the New York and Delaware River Slate Company's officers used the Pipher farmhouse as an office and/or housing for quarry workers.

John A. Morison was a wealthy New Yorker who apparently ran the farm in absentia for its quarrying, and possibly tenancy, income. Morison paid taxes on the quarry from 1874 to 1879, after which time active quarrying probably ceased. Trow's New York City Directory lists a John Morison for the years 1874-1877 as being in the shipping business. However, this Morison appears as John C. in the 1879 directory. John A. Morison is listed only for the years 1889-1890, and 1890-1891. No business or business address was listed, but his home was at 173 West 45th. Morison owned the property until his death in 1897 at age 71 and his heirs held on to it until 1913.<sup>68</sup> (See Chapter Four, Slate Quarrying on Slateford Farm for more information on quarrying under Morison's ownership.)

Tenants did work the farm for at least a few years during Morison family ownership. Emory Pipher's brother Peter H. married Effie Ann Bartron, whose brother Ananias lived on the Samuel Pipher farm for a few years after 1900. This was at the same time that the last of the Pipher children were being born on the Frederick Pipher estate to the west. Ananias and his wife Matilda Brewer Bartron lived on Slateford Farm as tenants and the property was "very well kept." In 1970 Matilda Bartron's niece Mary Pittenger stated that the Bartrons farmed the entire acreage, more than 181 acres, of the property. She also remembered her aunt boarding quarry workers from the quarry "down below the summer house [cabin?] that was across from the old farm house" around 1900 to 1910. The Bartrons also might have made money selling milk, butter and eggs. Mary Pittenger remembered a woodshed and chicken house being behind the farmhouse and a garden which was placed between the house

---

68. Elizabeth D. Walters, research note, March 19, 1969, DEWA park files: "Pennsylvania-Northampton County Land Titles"; Letter, Ashton to Brown, September 26, 1984; Deed Book B-41, pp. 365-367 indenture of September 26, 1913, recorded October 6, 1913, NCE; Trow's New York City Directory, vol. ciii (New York: The Trow City Directory Company, For the year ending May 1, 1890), p. 1415; Trow's New York City Directory, vol. civ (New York: The Trow City Directory Company, for the year ending May 1, 1890) p. 885.

and the barn. Slate walks led to the spring house, summer house and barn, and a fence ran around the yard between the house and summer house.<sup>69</sup>

In his will, dated September 4, 1885, John Morison left his personal belongings and \$5,000 yearly income from his estate to his sister Jane M. Coffin. He also left \$15,000 to be invested and the profit thereof to be used by a grandnephew. Morison's executors, his sister Jane, nephew Robert S. Morison and friend William G. DeWitt, had the power to sell and dispose of his real estate "upon such terms as they shall deem proper." In April 1899 Morison's estate was appraised and the "Farm situated in Upper Mount Bethel Township consisting of about 180 acres upon which a Slate Quarry is located" was valued at \$3,500. As executor, Robert S. Morison sold the property to Edwin G. Reynolds on September 26, 1913.<sup>70</sup>

Reynolds bought the 181 acres and 112 perches from Morison at a private sale "for the sum of One Dollar and other good and valuable considerations. . . ." He and his wife Icie were renting farmers in 1900 in Franklin Township, Somerset County, New Jersey. That year's census

---

69. An inconsistency exists between Mary Pittenger's remembrances and those of Mildred Bartow McMillen whose grandfather was Emory Pipher. Mary stated her aunt, Matilda Bartron, lived at Slateford Farm "many, many years." Mildred McMillen stated the Bartrons lived at the farm from 1900 to 1906, that they had moved by 1907 and were living in Mt. Bethel by 1918. She remembered the Slateford homestead being empty from 1906 until the 1920s. Mildred McMillen had no recollection of anyone living on the farm during the 1910s. Additionally, Mary Pittenger stated that 20 to 30 slate workers quarried on the property, but John A. Morison was not assessed for the quarry after 1880. It is not known who these slaters were working for and for how long. Perhaps Morison rented out the quarry. Interview with Mary Pittenger, Slateford Farm, September 30, 1970. DEWA historian Albert Dillahunty conducted the interview and the transcript is located in park files. Interview with Mildred and E. Lee McMillen, Easton , Pennsylvania, September 26, 1984.

70. "Will of John A. Morison" September 4, 1885 proven January 15, 1898, Register of Wills, NCE; "Estate of John Morison" April 17, 1899, Collateral Inheritance Book 2, p. 7, Register of Wills, NCE. Deed Book B-41, pp. 365-367, indenture of September 26, 1913 recorded October 6, 1913, NCE.

revealed that Edwin was born in October 1851, Icie in January 1856, and they had been married 20 years. They had two daughters and a son--Maude M., born March 1882 in Maryland; Eve H., born January 1886 in Maryland; and Ned, born May 1891 in New Jersey. Both Edwin and Icie were born in New York, as were their parents. In the 1905 census the Reynolds were listed as owning a farm which was mortgaged. In the 1920 census Edwin was listed as a farmer who owned his own farm. This seems to indicate that the Reynolds were absentee owners who may have purchased the property for speculative or rental income purposes, although it is not known what sort of deal was made with Robert S. Morison on a purchase price. Furthermore, nothing is known of any renters on the property after the Bartrons and it is thought the Slateford Farm homestead stood empty through the 1910s.<sup>71</sup>

Edwin and Icie Reynolds sold their property in Northampton County to Charles M. Munsch on May 5, 1924, for \$3,000. The description of the property remained the same as it had since the sheriff's sale in 1873. Munsch made many changes on the property. He built tennis courts, stuccoed the main farmhouse with cement, made changes to the cabin, built the Louis Cyr house, built an ice house, and built a concrete slab which spans the old barn foundations. In the fall of 1929 Munsch, who was from Alsace-Lorraine, met Louis Cyr, a French-Canadian from Quebec, in a church in the Bronx. The two spoke French and Munsch hired Cyr to be his caretaker at Slateford Farm.<sup>72</sup>

---

71. Deed Book B-71, pp. 365-367, indenture of September 26, 1913, recorded October 6, 1913, NCE. Letter, Bette Barker, Division of Archives and Records Management, Department of State, State of New Jersey, to Sharon A. Brown, October 3, 1984; Letter, Clark Beck, Special Collections and Archives, Rutgers, the State University of New Jersey, New Brunswick, New Jersey to Sharon A. Brown, September 26, 1984. Interview with Mildred McMillen, Easton, Pennsylvania, September 26, 1984.

72. Deed Book A-69, pp. 566-567, indenture of May 5, 1924, recorded December 27, 1938, NCE; Interview with Charlotte Cyr Jewell, Portland, Pennsylvania, August 29, 1984. Penelope Batcheler stated that Munsch might have rented the farm from Reynolds and applied his rent towards

Louis Cyr had migrated from Quebec to Maine to Hartford, Connecticut, working various jobs. In New York City, Cyr was working in the cement business when he met Munsch. Cyr and his family lived on the Cyr farmstead and took care of Slateford Farm from 1929 until government purchase of the property in 1967. Charles Munsch visited and spent time at the farm, as did his son Frank and daughter Alice. He would often visit on weekends and spend two to three months at the farm during the summers. It is not known if Charles Munsch paid Louis Cyr wages for his work, but Cyr supported himself and his family off the land. He raised calves and worked construction jobs for additional income. Louis Cyr's wife Lottie taught school.

Charles Munsch became very involved with the local community. He bought land in Portland, Pennsylvania, donated land to help build a Catholic church, and opened a local coffin factory.

Munsch was 6'2" and had a moustache and dark hair. Marie Munsch was a very petite blond. Alice was an amateur photographer and was well-educated and well-spoken. Frank took over his father's New York City drug store business after his father's death, but he soon sold it. He worked as a salesman.

Right after World War II Frank Munsch contacted Alcoholics Anonymous and arranged to have rehabilitating alcoholics work at Slateford Farm. They would arrive two at a time, and Louis Cyr would put them to work for seven to eight weeks. About 15 to 16 men worked at Slateford Farm over the years.

On May 5, 1936, Charles Munsch and his wife Marie sold the farm to Alice for \$1,800. Munsch died the next year in the Cyr house. Alice

---

72. (cont.) the purchase price. This interpretation is based on an account book kept by Munsch which includes work on the E. G. Reynolds Farm in the 1920s. If this is so, the fact was not mentioned in the deed of sale. Batcheler, HSR, pp. 15-16, 211-214.

continued to visit on occasional weekends and would spend the month of August on the farm. She spent the rest of the year working in New York City. Louis and Lottie Cyr continued to farm the land under Alice's ownership as they had her parents'. (See illustrations 14-24 for farm photographs 1930s to 1950s, taken by Alice Munsch.) This arrangement continued until the farm property was purchased as part of the acquisition process for the Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area. Louis Cyr and his family continued to live on the farm and Louis worked for the National Park Service until his death in 1971. Since that year the Cyr's daughter Charlotte Cyr Jewell and her family have remained at the Cyr farmstead and farm the property under a special use permit.<sup>73</sup>

Alice M. Munsch sold 169.38 acres to the U. S. Army Corps of Engineers on September 16, 1966. This was 12.32 acres less than she had acquired from her parents in 1936. One of the parcels she sold was 4.52 acres to Fred W. Keifaber, who subsequently built a house on the property. This land was also purchased by the corps in 1966.<sup>74</sup> Since the National Park Service's acquisition, Slateford Farm has been used in the park's interpretive program. (See historical base map 4 for 1985 Slateford Farm existing conditions.)

Interpretation focuses not only on agriculture in the Delaware Valley-Delaware Water Gap region, but also on the integral story of slate quarrying in Northampton County. Around 1970 a slater's shanty was purchased in Bangor, Pennsylvania, by park staff and placed next to the

---

73. Interview with Charlotte Cyr Jewell, Portland, Pennsylvania, August 29, 1984 and May 1, 1985. Deed Book F-67, pp. 241-242, indenture of May 5, 1936, recorded January 27, 1937, NCE; Charles Munsch's obituary appeared in the New York Times on May 18, 1937. It read: "Funeral services were held yesterday at Portland Pa., for Charles M. Munsch, a partner in the firm of Munsch & Co., owners and operators of the drug store in the Carlyle, Seventy-sixth Street and Madison Avenue. He died in Portland last Saturday of a heart attack at the age of 69. His widow, a son Francis K., and a daughter, Alice, survive."

74. Deeds, Tracts 121 and 122, Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area, vol. 300, p. 2, NCE.

wood shed. Interpretation at the site occurs both in the farmhouse and in the shanty as seasonal rangers interpret both agricultural methods and slate splitting techniques. At one time in the 1970s consideration was given to developing the site into a "living historical farm," but this idea, even nationally, has generally lost favor. The existing buildings at the site--Samuel Pipher's cabin, Peter Pipher's farmhouse and spring house, the woodshed (circa late 1800s) and slate shanty--along with the farm fields and water-filled quarry pit, are interpreted for the story they reveal about human activity at Slateford Farm. From the Penns to the Munsches and Cyrs, Slateford Farm's history is bound not only to its geography and geology but to its human inhabitants as well.

## CHAPTER THREE

### SOUTHEASTERN PENNSYLVANIA AGRICULTURAL PRACTICES

Early Pennsylvania was, in many respects, the prototype of North American development. Its style of life presaged the mainstream of nineteenth-century America; its conservative defense of liberal individualism, its population of mixed national and religious origins, its dispersed farms, county seats, and farm-service villages, and its mixed crop and livestock agriculture served as models for much of the rural Middle West.

James T. Lemon's assessment of Pennsylvania agriculture's importance and influence can serve as the general context within which to place Slateford Farm's history. The farm's buildings and land existed as the central focus in several farming families' lives for nearly 200 years. The Pipers and Morrises and the various tenant farmers all possess individual histories connected to the farm, and these histories were explored in the second chapter of this text. The Slateford Farm's importance, however, also fits into the more general context of agricultural history. This chapter is a wider view of the farm. It is an examination of both German agricultural characteristics, since the Pipers may have been of German heritage and since German farming characteristics were so different from other ethnic groups, and the history of Pennsylvania agricultural development and change. (See illustration 13 for German distribution.) Not only does Slateford Farm possess historical importance in a strict personal, local and regional sense, but because of Lemon's assessment of Pennsylvania agriculture, the farm serves as a prototype for general American agricultural development.

#### German Farming Characteristics

The agricultural history of the state of Pennsylvania provides one of the finest examples of the significance of cultural

---

1. James T. Lemon, The Best Poor Man's Country, p. xiii.

considerations in farming enterprises. No other colony received so large a representation of different European ethnic groups as Pennsylvania. No other colony witnessed such unlike attacks upon the frontier or such unlike techniques of farming and making a living. While the various ethnic groups made rather drastic adjustments in their agricultural, social and economic life in becoming Americans,<sup>2</sup> cultural differences persisted and are discernable to this day.

Walter M. Kollmorgen's assessment of Pennsylvania's ethnic and farming heritage can serve as a useful introduction to a general description of Germans and their farming techniques. The Germans and German-Swiss who came to Pennsylvania immigrated for the most part from the middle and upper Rhineland area of Europe, which was, by 1871, included within the national boundaries of Germany. They were almost all Protestant, predominantly Lutheran, with other sectarian groups included such as Amish, Dunkers, Mennonites, Moravians and Schwenkfelders. As these people arrived in America they brought their cultural attitudes and practices with them. Deeply held folkways were passed on from generation to generation, and even though these beliefs and practices were modified by life in America, they remained, especially in rural areas, as long as the ethnic group retained its integrity. When we look at Northampton County Germans, and the Pipers in particular, we need to consider not only the tools they used or the houses they built, but their "ideals, motives, and objectives" as well.<sup>3</sup>

Religion was a central focus in German lives. Active practice of religious belief aided in the formation of German character; "it would make for stability, sobriety, and industry."<sup>4</sup> Work was considered a

---

2. Ralph Wood, ed., The Pennsylvania Germans (Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 1942), II. "The Pennsylvania German Farmer," by Walter M. Kollmorgen, p. 29.

3. Ibid., pp. 29-30; A folkway is a way of thinking, feeling, or acting which is common to a people or a social group.

4. Leo A. Bressler, "Agriculture Among the Germans in Pennsylvania During the Eighteenth Century," Pennsylvania History XXII no. 2 (April 1955): 106.

part of a religious life. According to Leo A. Bressler, "A wise Creator had constructed the earth so that it would supply the wants of all men by their labor."<sup>5</sup>

Another consideration is that most of the German immigrants, one-third of Pennsylvania's population by 1775, had been peasant farmers and had practiced intensive farming and animal husbandry just to survive on their small holdings in the Old Country. Ancestors of the immigrants had worked the same soil for generations and "had acquired reputations as husbandmen second to none in Europe."<sup>6</sup> New World Germans thus possessed a farming heritage consisting of "hard labor for a bare existence," limited wants and simple tastes.<sup>7</sup>

Germans also tended to accumulate land which they handed down to the next generation. They settled permanently, viewed the farms as "legacies," and were thus prone to improve their property and conserve the soil. A comparison of German and Scotch-Irish farmers illustrates this characteristic. Pennsylvania's better limestone lands were first settled by the Scotch-Irish "frontier blazers" in the colonial period. The Scotch-Irish, however, moved from one area to another and gave up their lands to the Germans who entrenched themselves. The English-speaking inhabitants were almost completely displaced by the Germans, and this is especially true in Northampton County on the limestone lands, or "the barrens." The predominance of Germans on good land in Southeastern Pennsylvania is not because they got there first, but because they displaced the original settlers. Furthermore, the Scotch-Irish were noted for "indolence and unsystematic farming" while the Germans were characterized as possessing perseverance and industry.<sup>8</sup>

---

5. Ibid.

6. Ibid., 105.

7. Ibid.

8. Ibid., 107; Kollmorgen, "German Farmer," pp. 31-32.

The farms of southeastern Pennsylvania were moderately large compared to those of northern farmers. According to Leo A. Bressler, German farm size ranged between 150 and 200 acres, about half of which was cleared. Most farmers cultivated plots smaller than 100 acres, but farms could be found of 300-600 acres. Walter M. Kollmorgen wrote that during the frontier and post-frontier period the farms averaged 100-300 acres. It was considered essential to have acreage in woodland and woodland pasture, and acreage in fallow. Kollmorgen asserted that German land holdings remained small and Bressler supported this generalization: "Lack of efficient tools, transportation difficulties, scarcity of markets, and the problem of securing labor placed a definite limit upon the number of acres that could be utilized."<sup>9</sup> Samuel Pipher's 391 1/4-acre farm in 1790, then, was larger than average in that time period.

The Pennsylvania Germans thus acquired reputations of industry and frugality which were discernable in their agricultural practices. A conservative attitude went hand-in-hand with traditional agriculture as can be seen in Eli Bowen's description of German farmers in 1852:

Farming is, in fact, throughout Pennsylvania, little less than systematic labor--well organized, it is true; but still only a monotonous routine of physical toil, too seldom relieved by mental exercise of enjoyment. This is unfortunate. It is the result of old established prejudices, deeply-rooted in our German population, who, resisting every modern innovation, hold fast to the time-honored principles, precepts and examples of their forefathers, and regard it as a moral and social duty to 'follow in their footsteps.' They, therefore, plough, plant, and reap, pretty much in the old way, without deviating to the right or left, but by industry, frugality, and close attention to their affairs, generally gather a competency, which is finally

---

9. Henry Glassie, Pattern in the Material Folk Culture of the Eastern United States (Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press, 1968), p. 192; Bressler, "Agriculture," 108; Kollmorgen, "German Farmer," p. 34.

distributed amongst their children, who in turn travel over the same beaten track of agricultural life.<sup>10</sup>

It would be false to believe, however, that the Germans failed to adopt modern agricultural methods which developed. Henry Glassie believed "The conservatism of the Mid-Atlantic farmer was tempered by success. Only where it continued to be practical did his material remain traditional."<sup>11</sup> Frugality and hard work still characterize German farmers but they have embraced the changes brought by the nineteenth and twentieth centuries. "He [the Mid-Atlantic farmer] has retained those aspects of his folk culture which do not block his progress, so that until World War I the buildings he planned were still traditional and today he is apt to hold beliefs about planting and treat the weather proverbially, but his tools and buildings are now as modern as those of the northern farmer."<sup>12</sup>

When Pennsylvania was first settled by Europeans, more than 98 percent of its land was covered by forest. German farmers cleared "Penn's Woods" in a manner different from the British. They did not girdle or belt the trees and wait for their death, rather, the Germans cut the trees down and burned them. Then they cleared the underbrush and pulled the stumps; actions which prepared a field for use by the next year.<sup>13</sup>

---

10. Eli Bowen, The Pictorial Sketch-book of Pennsylvania Or, its scenery, internal improvements, resources, and agriculture, popularly described by Eli Bowen (Philadelphia: W. W. Smith, 1854), p. 33, Also cited in Glassie, Folk Culture, pp. 193-194.

11. Glassie, Folk Culture, pp. 194-195.

12. Ibid., p. 198; Glassie offers the Amish as an example, for they adopted the four-year plan of crop rotation in the early 1800s. Because that plan works, the Amish have not adopted modern soil conservation methods. pp. 198-199.

13. Stevenson Whitcomb Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture and Country Life 1640-1840, vol. I, (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: Pennsylvania

The Germans were further distinguished from their neighbors by the care they provided their livestock. Barns and stables sheltered cows, horses, sheep and hogs. Animals were not allowed to roam freely or to forage. Large trees were sometimes retained in pastures to provide shade for animals and by the 1770s fields were being fenced to keep stock from wandering. Oxen were used as draft animals, sheep provided wool for home spinning, hogs supplied meat for both home and market consumption, and milk cows were the source of milk and cheese. Poultry, of course, supplied families with eggs.<sup>14</sup>

Manure was an added benefit of owning livestock because it was used to fertilize land. Because the Germans kept their animals penned they could collect the manure for spreading. Prior to the Revolution the only artificial fertilizer the German farmers used was lime, even though its use was not widespread until after 1800. Gypsum was used as early as the 1770s, but it was imported from Europe and was expensive. Its use was not extensive until after 1800. German farmers were not quick to use any fertilizers other than manure, but they were at least aware of fertilizers' benefits, and even more so than other farmers.<sup>15</sup>

An early remedy for worn-out soil was crop rotation. Pennsylvania German farmers used natural grasses and meadows to restore soil fertility before the Revolutionary War period and cultivated grasses and clovers thereafter. Lancaster County's German-Swiss Mennonites were particularly known for their grasses grown on irrigated meadows. Within

---

13. (cont.) Historical and Museum Commission, 1950 reprint ed., 1950), I: 2; Bressler, "Agriculture," 114; Kollmorgen, "German Farmer," p. 34. For more information on Pennsylvania forests, see "A Chronology of Events in Pennsylvania Forestry Showing Things as They Happened to Penn's Woods," Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Department of Environmental Resources, Office of Resources Management, Bureau of Forestry, 1975, pamphlet, 34 pages.

14. Bressler, "Agriculture," 115-116; Kollmorgen, "German Farmer," pp. 42-44.

15. Bressler, "Agriculture," 117-18; Kollmorgen, "German Farmer," p. 37; Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture I: 123-127.

a few years soil-building crops such as red clover and timothy were used in a rotation program. Various systems of rotating crops were used before clover was extensively grown, but the general plan involved three- or four-year rotation programs. No uniform practice was common to all Germans, and they depended largely on fallowing, but they tended not to be guilty of growing the same crop yearly until the soil was worn out. The four-year rotation program, still popular in southeastern Pennsylvania, in the 1940s, has been used since 1800. It involves growing corn, oats, wheat and hay (clover and timothy mixed). Near Allentown, Pennsylvania, in Lehigh County, a four-year program consisted of wheat, oats or corn or buckwheat, clover, and clover and plowing to sow. The practice of rotating crops became generally adopted by 1820.<sup>16</sup>

Stevenson W. Fletcher aptly described the intricacies of crop rotation:

The farm practice which transformed Pennsylvania agriculture most of all was the adoption of soil-conserving rotations. This was made possible by the free use of gypsum and lime. These, in turn, made it possible to grow red clover on upland fields, in rotation with grains, instead of only in irrigated meadows. Finally, the production of more clover and grass made it possible for farmers to keep more livestock and have more manure to apply to the land. Thus was forged the golden chain of a permanent agriculture, the links of which are crop rotations, lime, clover and grass, livestock and manure with supplemental fertilizer.<sup>17</sup>

The Pennsylvania Germans not only rotated crops but raised a wide variety of them. They did not rely on a single crop but raised corn, rye, barley, oats, buckwheat and wheat, which became the main cash crops. Meadows were irrigated and orchards and gardens were carefully cultivated. Remnants of a lime kiln on Slateford Farm are evidence that the farmland was fertilized and cared for--most likely by the Pipers and later owners.

---

16. Bressler, "Agriculture," 119-21; Kollmorgen, "German Farmer," pp. 36-38; Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture I: 127-132.

17. Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture I: 127.

During the colonial period wheat was the most common and profitable crop. Pennsylvania wheat fed the armies of the Revolutionary War and the title "granary of the colonies" lasted until supplanted by states farther west. At this time wheat was produced by age-old methods: the grain was cut with sickles, hand bound into sheaves and cured in barns. Flails were used for threshing. Farmers and their families removed the chaff by throwing the grain into the air, but horses were used by the end of the Revolutionary War to trample out the grain. Despite this slow method of production flour was a principal export. Pennsylvania Germans commonly produced between 20 and 30 bushels to the acre.<sup>18</sup>

Practically every German farm had an orchard. Apple and peach orchards were most common, but cherries and pears were also grown. The number of trees ranged from 100-600 trees. The fruit was dried; cider, vinegar and distilled brandy produced; and surpluses marketed. Grapes were grown but attempts to make wine were not totally successful. Samuel Pipher's 1812 will mentions apple trees being on his farm property.

Gardens were also found on nearly every German farm. Vegetables fed not only farming families but also inhabitants of the nearby cities through truck farming. Quite a variety of produce was grown: beets, parsnips, onions, parsley, beans, red peppers, lettuce, pumpkins, squash, potatoes, turnips, cabbages, tomatoes, sweet corn, celery, egg plant, spinach, melons, radishes, peas, carrots, cucumbers, cauliflower and asparagus. Women usually tended the gardens.

Flax was widely grown as it was used in the home manufacturing of clothing. Farm women operated looms and spinning wheels to produce cloth for their family's use. The labor intensive processing of flax was

---

18. Bressler, "Agriculture," 34-35, 127; Kollmorgen, "German Farmer," pp. 122-123; Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture I: 143-153.

later supplanted by the cheaper manufacturing of cotton cloth. Women also produced wool and linen textile materials in their homes.<sup>19</sup>

Farm animals were well cared for by German farmers. Unlike other colonists, the Germans built large, well-constructed barns to shelter their animals. Horses and cows were fed well to produce more labor and more milk than those animals not provided for as well. Oxen were used as draft animals, milk cows provided cheese and milk, and surplus animals were slaughtered on the farm for meat. German farmers also kept hogs, poultry and sheep.

Thrifty and hard-working are only two of the many adjectives used to describe the Pennsylvania Germans as they conducted their lives on their farms. All of the care shown animals and crops stemmed from their belief in "agriculture as a way of life as well as a way to make a living." German families worked together on the farms as closely knit economic units. Wives contributed in both the house and in the fields at harvest. Women also cared for the chickens and cows, and took charge of processing the milk products. Children were put to work so they would not become "lazy," which in the German tradition was sinful, and children were often not sent to school for fear of idleness. Any wages earned by children were turned over to parents and often saved or invested in land.<sup>20</sup>

It is apparent that despite the generally held view that colonial agriculture in the eighteenth century was poor, the Pennsylvania Germans proved to be exceptions. Their agricultural practices were superior to those of their neighbors in terms of animal care, crop-rotation, crop-diversity, and use of fertilizers and irrigation.

---

19. Bressler, "Agriculture," 124-125, Kollmorgen, "German Farmer," pp. 38-39; Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture I: 226-228.

20. Kollmorgen, "German Farmer," pp. 39, 42-43, 51-52.

German farms were noted even in their own day as being more efficient and more productive than those tilled by other ethnic groups. The Pipers, throughout their 78 years of ownership of their farm, probably practiced some, if not all, of these progressive farming techniques. Even though noted for their conservatism, these farming families adopted farming practices which brought them prosperity. The Pipers were probably no exception.

### Farm Building Characteristics

When Samuel Pipher bought 391 1/4 acres of farmland from the Morrises in 1790 he may have acquired a house, outhouses, a barn, a garden or an orchard. Because no further information is known concerning the said "Plantation and Tract of Land" in the deed,<sup>21</sup> including possible construction and location details, it is necessary to examine different farm building characteristics. Structures which may have existed on the property might have been built by either Amos Strettell or the Morrises or employees in their hire, and could have been of early English style as opposed to the vernacular Pipher-era farmhouse which does not display any strong ethnic influences in its construction. Knowing general characteristics of English farm structures will provide clues as to the appearance of the buildings which may have stood on the property when Samuel Pipher made his purchase. By inference, knowledge can be gained of other structures of possible German construction which may have been built during Pipher ownership and have subsequently disappeared, such as the barn and granary referred to in the 1868 deed of sale.

In a 1966 report on the study of the cultural backgrounds of Pennsylvanian homesteads, Robert C. Bucher identified basic elements of various cultures and distinguished different types of homesteads:

---

21. Deed Book, G-1, p. 275, indenture of April 17, 1790, recorded June 22, 1790, NCE.

The Holland Dutch and English farms have bottom barns (i.e., those not built against banks), and the Welsh and English houses have stone chimneys. The better to distinguish between those houses originating in the British Isles and the Continental European houses the observer may note the location of the front doors. In the former type of house the door is in the center hall thereby denoting the style of the English manor-house. On the other hand, the door of the Central European house is always off-center, near one end of the house, and leads directly into the kitchen. This latter type of dwelling is of peasant origin and is associated with the typical three-room first floor plan notable of the more humble European houses; i.e., kitchen, living room and downstairs sleeping room (called in German the kiche, stube and kammer).<sup>22</sup>)

Bucher also stated that the "original European and the early Pennsylvania-Dutch houses had a central fireplace, built slightly off-center and facing into the kitchen." The English and Welsh houses were built with gable fireplaces with a chimney at each gable end. Some of the Continental European stone houses, however, were discovered to have gable fireplaces.

Common features of eastern Pennsylvania's colonial farmsteads included the site of the dwelling being located near a spring; a road separating the house from the barn; the garden being located at the front or rear doors; and the orchard, generally containing apple trees, being planted on a slope near the buildings. A pig sty was generally between the house and barn, a stone wall ran in front of the main house, and the house's living room was oriented toward the sun. Barns were located so that barnyard drainage would flow into, and fertilize, meadows.<sup>23</sup>

---

22. Robert C. Bucher, "The Cultural Backgrounds of Our Pennsylvania Homesteads," Bulletin of the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pa. XV no. 3 (Fall 1966): 23.

23. Ibid., 23-26. There is dispute over which direction the barns generally faced. Bucher, writing in 1966, stated they faced the south to obtain warmth from the sun. John K. Heyl, writing 10 years earlier, acknowledged the "theory" that the barns were placed with their stable, barnyard front towards the south, but he asserted that a trip through

Walter M. Kollmorgen also stated that German houses were distinguishable from the English by the central chimney. Non-Germans usually built chimneys at each end of their home's roofs. Heating stoves were introduced into the colonies by the Germans. Stoves were more efficient than fireplaces, used less wood, and according to a contemporary observer, a German family could perform more work because their homes were more comfortably heated.<sup>24</sup>

Samuel Pipher might have built a barn on the property before his death in 1812. It is not known if the old barn, situated to the south of the main house is a Strettell-Morris structure or if it was built by the Piphers. Regardless, barns were very significant structures and were often built of brick and stone in the middle colonies. John K. Heyl asserted that the "functional simple barn structure dominated each farm compound and overshadowed all the other structures, including the homestead."<sup>25</sup> Eighteenth and nineteenth century barns were built in direct response to farmers' needs. In Pennsylvania, "the combination of ledge or fieldstone, quarried, dressed and laid-up in lime mortar with wood framing of hardwood timber, felled, trimmed and joined produced the

---

23. (cont.) the countryside would reveal barns facing any direction. Other considerations were the placement of a public road, the ease of approach, or the placement of the house. However, "the general southeasterly slope of the whole terrain in Eastern Pennsylvania, established a recurring pattern." Heyl did not discount the source of water as a factor in determining the barn and house location. Charles H. Dornbusch and John K. Heyl, Pennsylvania German Barns The Pennsylvania German Folklore Society vol. 21 (Allentown, Pennsylvania: Schlechter's, 1956), pp. XXII-XXIII.

24. Kollmorgen, "German Farmer;" p. 41. For further information on Pennsylvania farmhouses see: Aymar Embury II, "Pennsylvania Farmhouses Examples of Rural Dwellings of a Hundred Years Ago," Architectural Record XXX (November 1911): 475-585 and G. Edwin Brumbaugh, "Pennsylvania German Colonial Architecture," Part II, Pennsylvania German Society Proceedings at Harrisburg, Pa. October 17, 1930 and Papers Prepared for the Society, vol. XLI, (Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: Published by the Society, 1933), pp. 5-60. Both of these texts discuss individual structures and contain information on stone buildings.

25. Dornbusch and Heyl, German Barns, p. 11.

remarkable structure which was to become a keynote for two hundred years of the American farm community."<sup>26</sup> A barn not only provided storage for hay and straw, but was a granary and stable space for farm animals.

At the end of the eighteenth century log barns were more numerous than any other type of barn. They existed in every form

. . . from the level structure to those on two slightly different levels, to the 'Sweitzer' barn with its great forebay. The log barns show in their fabric also every type of worked log from the simple felled tree to the wall of logs dressed only on two sides, to the wall carefully joined and filled with stone and strawed lime-mortar, to the four-sided dressed timber, mortised into a vertical corner post with face of member against member, making a solid barrier. . . . Since these log barns were often the oldest farm structures in the compound, and since they were usually superseded by a larger stone barn, they tended to be relegated to secondary uses and neglected. The ultimately perishable nature of wood of which they are constructed also accounts for their progressive disappearance. Early log buildings often served at first for the housing of both man and beast--a practice still common in dairy-farm areas of Germany and the Netherlands.<sup>27</sup>

Unlike the Quakers or Welsh who built towns along Pennsylvania's surveyed roads, John K. Heyl stated the Germans followed and settled along Indian trails near neighboring Germans. The oldest forms of barns could be found along these trails on the limestone hills and ridges, and along the trails which entered the river gaps or "tats." These log barns were also usually built on an irregular site, were multi-level, and were numerous in areas where the Pennsylvania Germans predominated.<sup>28</sup>

The cantilever or overhanging forebay type of barns are related to medieval structures in the "uplands of the Rhenish Palatinate and the

---

26. Ibid., p. 1.

27. Ibid., pp. XIV-XV.

28. Ibid., p. XVI.

shoulder borderland of the Alpine heights of Europe." A heavy, expertly trimmed, fitted and pegged timber skeleton provided support and determined the barn's shape, whether it was made of timber and boarding or of quarried stone and mortar. These barns were of two types; "the 'Sweitzer' or Swiss barn with its extending, cantilevered vorbau or forebay and the barn with the flanking gable walls which greatly strengthen the outer corners of such an overhanging structure."<sup>29</sup> The "Sweitzer" barn was widely distributed in the mid-eighteenth century and examples, at least in the mid-1950s, could still be found "from Northampton County against the Delaware River" to the Maryland border.<sup>30</sup> Eventually the "Sweitzer" barns were adopted by English and Scotch-Irish settlers and became common features on Pennsylvania farms.<sup>31</sup>

Another important feature on Pennsylvania farms was the springhouse. Springs supplied cool water and in many instances determined the location of other farm buildings. The springhouse was often built over the spring or nearby. These structures served several purposes: milk, cream, butter, cheese and meat were stored in them as well as fruits and vegetables.

It was usually dark inside the springhouse as there were few or no windows. A wooden or stone shelf generally extended around several of a room's sides, and benches provided workspace. Early structures had roofs of red tiles but more common roofing materials included shingles and

---

29. Ibid., pp. XVII-XVIII.

30. Ibid., p. XVIII.

31. Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture I: 82. Bressler, "Agriculture," 108; The Heyl text contains excellent descriptions of barn framing; types of stone walls, including mentioning the "lodge slates and shale stones of the Blue Mountain townships;" roof shapes, styles of painting and decoration and types of vents.

slate. Trees next to the springhouse provided shade.<sup>32</sup> Peter Pipher's springhouse fits this general description.

Just as important to farming families were fences, which served to keep livestock penned and prevented crop destruction. It is not known how much, if any, fencing existed on the farm property when Samuel Pipher purchased it from the Morrises, although his grandson Samuel stockpiled posts and split rails on the farm in 1868. First settlers devoted their time to clearing land, producing food and constructing shelter. Building fences was not a priority task. By the time of the Revolution, however, German farmers were building them to protect both animals and crops.<sup>33</sup>

Brush fences served temporary purposes as did felled timber and stump fences. Other more permanent fences included log, stone pile and stone wall. The materials for the fences came from the land, which had to be cleared before it could be cultivated. The stone wall fences were set up without mortar, needed little or no maintenance and were durable. Stone pile fences, most likely built by the Pipers, still stand on Slateford Farm.

Another early fence was the stake and rider or zig-zag fence. Although not much time was needed to erect this type of fence, a lot of wood was required. A similar fence, but located closer to the ground and built with thinner wood, was the worm or snake fence. Variations of these types could be found in different regions of Pennsylvania. These fences were almost completely replaced in the nineteenth century by post and rail fences, which required more time and labor to build but used less space and timber. Holes had to be dug, the posts placed in line,

---

32. Amos Long Jr., "Springs and Springhouses," Pennsylvania Folklife 11, no. 1 (Spring 1960): 40, 42.

33. Amos Long Jr., "Fences in Rural Pennsylvania," Pennsylvania Folklife 12 no. 2 (Summer 1961): 30; Bressler, "Agriculture," 115.

and the rails fitted--all of which required hard labor. Fences made of chestnut, cedar and locust were the most durable.<sup>34</sup>

Fences which enclosed houses and gardens, as opposed to fields, were the pale, picket or clapboard fences. The pickets were usually sawn at a sawmill and were nailed to rails attached to posts. These whitewashed fences were usually an attractive addition to a farmstead.<sup>35</sup>

Fences, barns, springhouses and farmhouses are all structures once standing or still extant on the Slateford Farm property. It is not known how many fences, outbuildings or even houses were built on the farm, only to disappear during the land's nearly 200-year history of human inhabitation. Descriptions of general house, barn and fence types common to different ethnic groups in eighteenth and nineteenth century Pennsylvania are the only sources available at this point which provide information on the structures. Comparative data from Hubert G. Schmidt's agricultural history of Hunterdon, New Jersey, and James T. Lemon's study of the agricultural practices of national groups in eighteenth century southeastern Pennsylvania (primarily Lancaster and Chester counties) can also be used to gain an understanding of the general pattern of farming and styles of farm structures which may be applicable to Northampton County.<sup>36</sup> Until further knowledge is gained of Amos Strettell's and the Morrises' activities, and of the Pipers' early

---

34. Long, "Fences," 30-34; Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture I: 85-86; Glassie, "Folk Culture," p. 226. John K. Heyl also mentioned settlers clearing farms and setting up splitrail "zig zag" fences where fields adjoined those of a neighbor. "German Barns," p. XVI.

35. Long, "Fences," 35. Long's article contains much detail on the different fence construction techniques, discusses preparation of the timber used and has photographs of several of the fence styles.

36. See James T. Lemon's The Best Poor Man's Country and Hubert G. Schmidt, Rural Hunterdon An Agricultural History. (Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, Publishers, 1972). For further information on the architecture of farmsteads see Amos Long Jr., Farmsteads and their Buildings (Lebanon, Pennsylvania: Applied Art Publishers, 1972).

years on the farm, general data on farming techniques and farm structures styles will have to suffice. The Peter Pipher house is not characterized by any strong ethnic influences and is, therefore, of a general 1830s-1840s vernacular type common along the Delaware River. Thus, it is not known how much effect ethnicity of either the Morrises or the Piphers might have had on the appearance of the farm.

### Agricultural Development--18th to 20th Centuries

Slateford Farm's history fits into a larger context of county, state, and by inference, national agricultural history. Tracing the development of agricultural change on these expanded levels reveals trends which may have affected the Morrises, Piphers and various tenant farmers working the Slateford Farm. The human activity which took place at the farm is important not only in itself, but in a broader social context involving agricultural and technological changes. An examination of these trends will reveal not only their impact on agriculture as an industry, but also their impact on the lives of the people living at Slateford Farm for almost 200 years.

Pennsylvania's reputation as a bountiful agricultural region dates to the colonial period. Under the guidance of William Penn an extensive agricultural industry was set up within 10 years after the founding of the colony. A foreign market absorbed surplus products as early as 1686. This phenomenon was accompanied by the growth of an extensive and diversified agriculture which was also bound for home markets. Penn favored self-sufficiency for his colony rather than profit from foreign trade and he supported the agricultural markets and fairs held in Philadelphia and other cities. The prosperous colony attracted many immigrants and by 1700 Philadelphia's population reached 5,000.<sup>37</sup>

---

37. George Fiske Johnson, "Agriculture in Pennsylvania A Study of Trends, County and State since 1840," The Pennsylvania State College School of Agriculture and Experiment Station, Bulletin #484, (November 1, 1929): 3-4.

Pennsylvania remained foremost in the production of food from the early 1700s to the mid-1800s because of the region's rich land and because of good farming practices by settlers. The practice of soil-conserving rotations transformed Pennsylvania agriculture. Not only did Pennsylvania grain feed the Revolutionary armies but the French Revolution and Napoleonic Wars in Europe also created demands for food at high prices from 1790 to 1810. Pennsylvania's supremacy in grain production continued until the settlement of the Middle West.<sup>38</sup>

During the 1820s eastern Pennsylvania suffered low yields because of Hessian fly damage and soil depletion, but better soil management and the introduction of Mediterranean wheat improved crops. The southeast Pennsylvania limestone district was a prime wheat producing region and the state as a whole was the second largest wheat producer in 1829. By 1840 the leading wheat-growing region in the North was western New York, western Pennsylvania and eastern Ohio. In 1839 Ohio ranked first in bushels of wheat grown but Pennsylvania took first place in 1849.<sup>39</sup>

Agricultural history in Pennsylvania changed rapidly after the mid-1800s because of several national occurrences and trends. "The Civil War, closely followed by the opening of vast farming areas in the West, and the development of rail transportation to eastern markets provided an acid test for the agriculture in this Commonwealth," wrote George Fiske Johnson.<sup>40</sup> Pennsylvania farmers had to adapt to changing markets, changing transportation systems and farming technology, and new competition from western lands.

Agriculture in the state was transformed from being a self-sufficient way of life to commercial and capitalistic industry. Before 1840 crops and

---

38. Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture, I: 1, 127.

39. Percy Wells Bidwell and John I. Falconer, History of Agriculture in the Northern United States 1620-1860 (New York: Peter Smith, 1941), pp. 262, 327.

40. Johnson, "Agriculture," 4.

animals were raised to feed farming families and the surplus was sold. With the exception of only a few products, farmers could raise or make everything their families needed. After 1840 this situation changed.

The exceptional increase in population was a major factor in the change because it spurred the development of town and city markets. Farmers began producing crops primarily to sell to these markets and they in turn became consumers. Power machinery further revolutionized farming as it eliminated much of the hard manual labor. Specialization accompanied the change to commercial farming. The general move to smaller, yet more efficient farms was also a trend. The substitution of mechanization for horse and human power and rural electrification helped transform American farmers into the producers of food for the world.<sup>41</sup> Mechanization began after the turn of the twentieth century.

One response of Pennsylvania farmers to western competition in grains was a change of emphasis toward dairying. The industry changed between the mid- to late-1800s from one carried on by women for home consumption to an organized commercial industry. Butter and cheese were the primary products sold in 1840 but 35 years later these products were manufactured in factories rather than on farms. After 1900 milk became the primary dairy product sold on the market. Several scientific discoveries enabled the dairy industry to develop, including the invention of the vacuum condenser in 1856, the advent of pasturization in 1860-1864, the use of silos starting about 1875, the invention of the milk separator in 1879, and the discovery of a cheap and efficient method of determining milk's butter-fat content in 1892. Additionally, after the mid-nineteenth century more research was devoted to the development of pure bred dairy stock.<sup>42</sup> Mechanical milkers came into general use after

---

41. Stevenson Whitcomb Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture and Country Life 1840-1940, vol. II (Harrisburg: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1955), II: 1, 27, 45.

42. Ibid., pp. 165-166; Chapters VIII and IX of Fletcher's text contains much detailed information about the specifics of Pennsylvania's dairying industry.

electric power was made available on farms. Such a technological advancement relieved farm women of much hard work and aided in the development of the dairy industry. Milkers were not the only innovation which changed Pennsylvania agriculture.

Very few improvements were made in farm implements until the end of the eighteenth century. Implements were usually handmade with the iron parts supplied by local blacksmiths.<sup>43</sup> Agricultural machinery improved after 1800 with the more effective design of plows and harrows. Improvements in plow design and the substitution of iron and then steel for wooden parts created less weight, less friction and easier handling. At first these new plows were opposed out of fear that iron poisoned soil and promoted weed growth. Another reason for the opposition was the cost of replacing the entire plow when the share was dulled or broken. Between 1814 and 1819 Jethro Wood of Scipio, New York, received patents for improvements to the moldboard which lessened its resistance. Wood's plow was cast in interlocking pieces which were fastened by lugs, instead of being in one piece. Increases in the amount of wear a share could endure and the invention of a plow with a reversible moldboard and share which could be thrown from side to side helped farmers change their minds about using the improved plows. Within a short time eastern farmers were using cast-iron plows, and after 1837 western farmers were using John Deere's steel plows. By 1860 Pennsylvania farmers had switched to the steel plows. The new machinery reduced the labor of both farmers and draft animals.<sup>44</sup>

Oxen and horse labor was essential for plowing, harrowing and hauling harvests. Arguments pro and con existed for the advantage of

---

43. Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture, II: 180; Bidwell and Falconer, History, p. 123.

44. Bidwell and Falconer, History, pp. 208-210; Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture, II: 57; Two Hundred Years of Life in Northampton County, Pa. A Bicentennial Review, vol. 8. Easton, Pennsylvania: Northampton County Bicentennial Commission, 1976), part III, "Agriculture," by Samuel Lewis, p. 245.

one animal over the other, but by 1870 horses and mules had virtually replaced oxen on Pennsylvania farms. During the last half of the nineteenth century many horsepower machines were improved or invented, including the "sulky plow, gang plow, spring tooth harrow, disk harrow, sulky cultivator, steel roller, pulverizer, cultipacker, potato planter, grain drill, twine binder, combine, cornhusker, mower, dump hay rake, side delivery hayrake, hayfork, hay tedder, hay loader, hay bailer, and thresher."<sup>45</sup> Even though tractors began appearing on farms after 1925, horses were still used as draft animals.

Aside from the chores performed by animals, all other work was done by the human hand. Harvesting, threshing and cleaning grain involved the use of sickles, scythes, flails and grain cradles. A human reaper or mower could harvest no more than half or three-quarters of an acre a day, depending on the crop. An entire day was needed to cradle two or two and a half acres of grain. Threshing was a task involving the use of a flail, but more generally, horses.<sup>46</sup> The following description is of Delaware County, Pennsylvania, and offers a good sense of the labor involved in threshing:

'They hauled their grain on sleds to the stacks, where a temporary threshing floor was erected.' On these floors the grain was thrashed out by horses, which were driven in a circle, and after the heads were deemed to have been well cleared of the seed the straw was thrown to one side with forks and the grain swept up, ready for another lot of bundles to be unbound and submitted to a like process. In the barns, however, the thrashing was usually done with the flail, and on a still day the sound of the heavy thump of the oaken breaker on the floor, which acted like a drum, could be heard a long way off.<sup>47</sup>

Methods of reaping and threshing improved with the invention of machines which supplanted the use of scythes and flails. Obed Hussey

---

45. Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture, II: 47.

46. Bidwell and Falconer, History, pp. 125-126.

47. *Ibid.*, p. 126.

patented his reaper in 1833 and the machine was introduced in Pennsylvania in 1837. Cyrus McCormick's reaper was patented in 1834 and was first used in the state in 1840. By the Civil War high prices for grain and a shortage of labor ensured the use of reapers on most Pennsylvania farms with considerable acreage of grain. Both the Hussey and McCormick reapers cut the grain but it still had to be bound by hand. Not until after 1880 were effective twine binders introduced on farms. The use of two-wheeled mowers with flexible cutter-bars after the 1850s effectively ended hand cutting of hay with scythes. In Northampton County almost all haymowing was mechanized by 1855.

Early versions of threshing machines could be found in Pennsylvania in the late 1820s and early 1830s, but the first effective thresher appeared after 1843, invented by Illinois' Jerome Increase Case. Grain was run through the thresher, which was a large box with spiked cylinders inside. Horses on treadmills or attached to a sweep provided power for the threshers until after the Civil War when steam power was used. It became common for threshing teams to travel from farm to farm threshing for a price.

Combination harvester-threshers, or combines, came into use in Pennsylvania in the twentieth century. Pulled by teams of 18-24 horses or by steam tractors, combines were used in central California during the late 1800s. Smaller versions were used in the mid-western corn fields after 1910 and the first use of a combine by a Pennsylvanian was in 1920. Much of the time and labor of harvesting grain was eliminated by the use of combines.<sup>48</sup>

The transition in farm labor, from oxen to horses to mechanized tractors and combines had profound economic effects. Stevenson W. Fletcher summed up the changes:

---

48. Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture, II: 54-59; Lewis "Agriculture," pp. 245-246. See also, John T. Schlebecher, Whereby We Thrive A History of American Farming, 1607-1972 (Ames, Iowa: The Iowa State University Press, 1975), chapters nine and 10 for a history of farm mechanization.

The primary advantage of using improved machinery is economic--it saves time, lowers the cost of production, and does the work more efficiently. . . . In 1840 each farm worker produced only enough food for himself and three others; in 1940 he produced enough for himself and fifteen others. This has been brought about not only by advance in agricultural technology but also by the use of more efficient machinery.<sup>49</sup>

Mechanization had another economic effect, that of the cost of operating a farm. More capital was required to buy machinery than livestock, and capital had to be divided between investment and improvement in land, livestock and tools, or operational needs such as seed, feed, or wages for hired help. Clarence Danhof quoted an 1855 agricultural journal article which provided details for the capital required to operate a 100-acre farm. The estimate for livestock, implements and seed came to \$2,000. (See appendix 18.) Stevenson W. Fletcher gave the example of the value of machinery on a Pennsylvania farm averaging \$115 or 99¢ an acre in 1850 and \$763 or \$21.17 an acre in 1940.<sup>50</sup>

The growth of mechanized, commercial agriculture also resulted in a lessening of household industries. Farm families changed from being almost totally self-sufficient to being consumers of goods they had formerly supplied for themselves. As more surplus produce was raised and sold farm families had more cash income to spend. This single economic fact held considerable consequences. Horace Bushnell, a contemporary observer, saw what was happening in 1851: "This transition from mother, and daughter, power to water, and steam-power is a great one, greater by far than many have as yet begun to conceive--one that is to carry with it a complete revolution of domestic

---

49. Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture, II: 61.

50. Clarence Danhof, Change in Agriculture The Northern United States 1820-70 (Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1969), pp. 95-97; Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture, II: 61. Chapter four of Danhof's text discussed the prerequisites for farming, including skills, capital funds, credit, mortgaging, renting and application of credit. See pp. 73-100.

life and social manners."<sup>51</sup> Percy Wells Bidwell and John I. Falconer noted that Bushnell's observation was correct:

. . . As self-sufficient farming declined there went with it long-established habits and traditions, not only in the method of getting a living, but also in ways of thinking and of living. The mores of self-maintenance . . . were revolutionized, and there followed of necessity a change in the ideas and ideals of the rural folk, in family and in social relations.

The self-sufficient economy emphasized the virtues of self-reliance and independence, of frugality and thrift. . . . The introduction of the cash nexus, the selling of certain articles and buying of others, forced the farmers to confront a new set of problems, calling for the exercise of a new set of faculties. Shrewdness in buying and selling must now be added to the simpler qualities of hard work and saving. Farming became a more speculative business, for to the already existent risks of weather conditions was added the risk of price fluctuations. Thereafter success in getting a living no longer depended on the unremitting efforts of the farm family, aided by Providence, but to a large extent also upon the unpredictable wants and labors of millions of persons in the industrial villages and in the newer farms to the westward.<sup>52</sup>

During the years the Pipher family operated their farm many changes occurred in the field of agriculture in Pennsylvania. These changes had both economic and social ramifications. The first half of the eighteenth century was a time of cheaper transportation, western competition, and unstable markets. Eastern farmers had to adjust and make better use of the land through fertilization, care of livestock, alternation of crops, and the adoption of labor-saving machinery.

Further changes occurred during the years of the farm's absentee ownership and rental caretakers. Rural free delivery was available in Northampton County at the turn of the twentieth century. Self-propelled combines appeared in the county in the late 1930s, in time for the production needs incurred by World War II. By 1945 most farms in the

---

51. Bidwell and Falconer, History, p. 252.

52. Ibid.

county had telephone service and were supplied with electricity. Farms of more than 500 acres totaled 23.1 percent of all farmland in Northampton County in 1969. Twentieth century farmers in the county grow livestock and cash grain. Wheat is grown for market consumption while corn is grown for both livestock consumption and cash.<sup>53</sup> (See appendixes 13-16 for Northampton County statistics.) Farming is still a way of life for many county families, but it is a way of life which has been significantly altered over the past 200 years. Twentieth century tenants of Slateford Farm may have inherited the legacy of the land from the Morrises and the Pipers, but their lives were less isolated, less tedious and less provincial.

Thus, Slateford Farm reflected the changing scene in American agriculture. Diversification, mechanization and specialization epitomized this changed look.<sup>54</sup> Even though Slateford ceased to be an operating farm for several years, its overall history can still be viewed as fitting into the broader context of county, state and national trends in agriculture.

#### Labor--Black Slavery and White Servitude

Another aspect of Pennsylvania agricultural history to consider is labor. The ever-increasing need for labor not only in agriculture, but in all industry, influenced the importation of black slaves and white indentured labor into Pennsylvania. Whereas black slavery died out fairly quickly in the province, the significance and influence of white servitude in Pennsylvania has often been underestimated.

---

53. Lewis, "Agriculture," pp. 241, 244, 247.

54. See George Fiske Johnson's article "Agriculture in Pennsylvania A Study of Trends, County and State, since 1840" for details of farm production from 1840-1929. For a discussion of agricultural change on the national scale, see John T. Schlebecker's Whereby We Thrive A History of American Farming, 1607-1972.

Black slavery was never a major factor in Pennsylvania agricultural history. The majority of slaves kept in the state were domestic servants, with less than 10 percent working on farms. From a high of 11,000 in 1751 the number of black slaves dropped to 6,000 when the state emancipation law was passed in 1780 and to 3,737 in 1790 when Samuel Pipher bought his farm. Twenty-three of these slaves were in Northampton County in 1790. This number dropped to eight in 1800 and after 1810 there was no slavery in the county.<sup>55</sup> The three generations of Pipher farmers did not use slave labor on their farm. This is possibly due to their large families, which supplied labor, or to their ethnic heritage.

Slavery did not become a major source of labor in Pennsylvania for both ethical and economic reasons. Germans and English Quakers disliked slavery and generally refused to hold slaves. Quakers, especially, were leaders in the national movement to abolish slavery. As early as 1688 the Friends were making public pronouncements against the institution. During the Revolutionary War all Friends were ordered to free their slaves or face social stigma by their peers. Abolition societies flourished

---

55. Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture, I: 116; The Pennsylvania General Assembly passed the first abolition act in America on March 1, 1780, which provided for "gradual abolition." Ibid, I, p. 119. The principal author of the bill passed was George Bryan, a Scotch-Irish Presbyterian, the vice-president of the state's executive council (1777-1779). The act's preamble reflected the political theory of the Declaration of Independence and the act itself provided that children born to slaves after March 1, 1780 were to be free at age 28. All slaves were to be registered; those whose masters did not comply by November 1, 1780 were considered free. The colonial black codes which regulated slave behavior were repealed. Slavery in Pennsylvania gradually declined after the act's passage as to be nonexistent by 1850. See Ira V. Brown, The Negro In Pennsylvania History Pennsylvania History Studies No. 11, (University Park, Pennsylvania: The Pennsylvania Historical Association, 1970), pp. 6-8. Samuel Hazard, The Register of Pennsylvania, vol. IX (Philadelphia, January to July 1832) p. 272. See also Elizabeth L. Myers, "Newspaper Articles on Local History," March 1931-February 1932, article #6, unpublished typescript.

and the Pennsylvania Colonial Assembly often debated passing a prohibitive duty as a means of excluding slave importation.<sup>56</sup>

From an economic standpoint the slavery system did not stand much of a chance either. Frontier conditions precluded slavery's introduction. As the colony grew slaves were imported, but never to a substantial degree because the plantation system, which most favored slavery, never appeared. Pennsylvania's tendencies toward small farming, manufacturing and commerce did not encourage slavery as a labor system. Few German farmers owned slaves because it was cheaper to perform the labor themselves. Large families became sources of labor and children worked in the fields at early ages. German farm women not only worked in the home but in the fields as well. Slaves were expensive and small farms could not support them.<sup>57</sup>

Climate also worked against slavery in Pennsylvania. Slaves imported from Africa usually had to undergo a period of "seasoning" in the West Indies before they were brought to the colonies. Slaves imported directly to Pennsylvania either suffered early deaths or contracted disease. Owners who manumitted their slaves in Pennsylvania were legally responsible for their future support, and this fact helped deter slavery. Additionally, an owner's investment was lost if the slave died.<sup>58</sup>

When black slaves were first brought into the American colonies their status did not significantly differ from that of white indentured servants. As decades passed, attitudes changed, restrictive laws were adopted, and

---

56. Edward Raymond Turner, The Negro in Pennsylvania Slavery- Servitude- Freedom 1639-1861 (New York: Negro Universities Press, 1911, reprint ed., 1969), pp. 14-15; Cheesman A. Herrick, White Servitude in Pennsylvania (Freeport, New York: Books for Libraries Press, 1926, reprint ed., 1970) pp. 24, 82-83, 85.

57. Turner, The Negro in Pennsylvania, pp. 14-15, Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture, I: 119.

58. Herrick, White Servitude, p. 23.

the status of blacks dropped. Nevertheless, the sentiment against slavery intensified and resulted in the 1780 abolition law's being passed with the help of the Friends and Revolutionary War fervor.<sup>59</sup>

Even though black slavery was not widely practiced in Pennsylvania another form of servitude was--that of white indentured servitude. Because of the prevailing sentiment against slavery a substitute form of labor had to be found. White servitude was there waiting to take the place of slavery. Author Cheesman A. Herrick wondered how Pennsylvanians would have stood on the question of slavery had indentured laborers not existed. Herrick insisted, ". . . it is not hard to see that these laborers made possible both a response to the Quaker and German sentiment against slavery and the preservation of unusual economic prosperity."<sup>60</sup> Indentured labor was only temporary whereas slavery not only lasted a lifetime but extended to one's children. The opposition to slavery manifested itself in the demand for indentured servants to fill the labor void.<sup>61</sup> Karl Frederick Geiser even asserted:

White labor was preferred to negro labor generally, and the chief reason that slavery became the prevailing system in some of the colonies, was, because the service was for life instead of for a limited term of years. Had the term of service been equal, slavery would never have been of so great a consequence, and probably would never have gained a firm footing on American soil.<sup>62</sup>

Two types of indentured labor existed in Pennsylvania--voluntary redemptioners and apprentices and the involuntary service of felonious criminals and debtors. The earliest documents in Pennsylvania history mention indentured servants because the first settlers brought servants

---

59. Turner, The Negro in Pennsylvania, p. 250.

60. Herrick, White Servitude, p. 97.

61. Ibid.; pp. 98-99.

62. Karl Frederick Geiser, Redemptioners and Indentured Servants in the Colony and Commonwealth of Pennsylvania (New Haven, Connecticut: Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Co., 1901), p. 25.

with them. Estimates are that at least one-third of Pennsylvania's immigrants were servants. Fortunately the colony did not become a "dumping ground" for criminals and terms of servitude seemed more practicable than keeping able-bodied labor in jails which no one really wanted to pay for. Debtors served until their debts were paid. Imprisonment and servitude for debt was not abolished until 1842.<sup>63</sup>

The "indenture," or contract, spelled out the reciprocal rights and obligations of both master and servant. Ordinarily the indentured immigrant bound him or herself for a defined period to the person who paid the immigrant's passage to America. The servant promised to serve the master "honestly and obediently" while the master was to provide the servant with food, clothing, lodging and "freedom dues," which varied in the contracts, but which usually included new clothing. Not all indentures were made for passage money; some were entered into by residents seeking a sum of money or other privileges. The time served usually depended upon the age and health of the servants.<sup>64</sup>

Being indentured did not necessarily mean a person suffered lower status. There were advantages in the long term service for both the servants and master. Performing ordinary work guaranteed the servant years of having his other daily needs provided. Indentured immigrants had years within which to become accustomed to the new country's language, ways and customs. The owners benefitted by having a supply of manual labor available--at a time when labor was in high demand.

The system was not without its horrors, however, for the trans-Atlantic trade in immigrant indentured labor has been compared to that of the African slave trade in terms of living conditions on the ships. Thousands lost their lives because of insufficient food and water, and

---

63. Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture, I: 110, 113-115; Geiser, Redemptioners, pp. 25, 27.

64. Geiser, Redemptioners, pp. 71, 73.

terrible overcrowding below deck. The trade continued until 1820--well after the American Revolution.<sup>65</sup>

### Tenancy

Farm tenancy can be defined as a system of land operation wherein the owner turns the day-to-day farm activities over to another person. The farms are leased for either annual cash amounts or a share of the products. Owners are relieved of responsibility to varying degrees while the tenants keep all income after the rent is paid. Tenancy provided training for young farmers hoping to eventually own property of their own. Tenancy also commonly served as a way for sons and daughters to gradually take over farm operations from their elderly parents.<sup>66</sup>

Previous to 1880 the Bureau of the Census kept no tenancy statistics but the practice has a long history in the United States. By 1900 tenancy in Pennsylvania reached a high of 26 percent. (See appendix 17 for number of tenant-operated farms.) Tenancy was more prevalent in the state where real estate was purchased for speculative purposes or where agricultural opportunities were good. Northampton County's rate of tenancy was not high. In the early to mid-1930s Upper Mount Bethel Township only had 30 farms, or 10-19 percent of the farm land operated by tenants, Slateford Farm being one. Different types of leases were used in Pennsylvania ranging from cash leases to equal sharing in the livestock and equipment investments by both tenant and landlord to profit sharing leases to cropshare leases.<sup>67</sup>

---

65. Ibid., pp. 75-76; Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture, I: 112-113.

66. Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture, II: 39; P. I. Wrigley, "Farm Tenancy in Pennsylvania," The Pennsylvania State College School of Agriculture and Experiment Station Bulletin #383 (September 1939): 1.

67. Wrigley, "Farm Tenancy," 1-5, 12-20; The Wrigley article also examines types of leases, tenants' attitudes, standards of living and other topics.

## Lifestyle of Farming Families

Farming as a way of life is not within the experience of most Slateford Farm visitors, or of most Americans. Interpretation at a historical farm, involving "plants, animals, tools, implements, and methods," show visitors the main elements of farm life.<sup>68</sup> Even though Slateford Farm is not a "living historical farm" where actual farming methods are utilized, the farm structures and land can be used as resources in the interpretation of farming lifestyles over a span of 200 years.

The multitude of changes in farm life over the decades can be exemplified most easily by examining only one farm task--the processing of farm products. John T. Schlebecker reminds us that most of this processing took place on the farm itself. "Farmers husked and shelled corn by hand, threshed and winnowed their wheat, churned butter, pressed cheese, slaughtered hogs, and smoked their own ham and bacon. Farmers usually performed these tasks fairly promptly, albeit sometimes infrequently, as the opportunity arose."<sup>69</sup>

This major change in farming was accompanied by many others, including the growing switch from self-reliance to dependence on the market for needs, the increase in variety of goods, the raising of a surplus being as important as raising products for the farming family's own consumption, and the increased specialization of farming activities. The farmstead surrendered many of the functions which provided for its own subsistence and became more and more dependent within the market economy.<sup>70</sup> An examination of the changes in farming lifestyles

---

68. John T. Schlebecker, Living Historical Farms A Walk Into the Past (Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1968), pp. 6, 8.

69. Ibid., pp. 23-24.

70. Danhof, Change in Agriculture, p. 18.

generally, will aid in understanding changes which occurred on the Slateford Farm in particular.

During the colonial period farmsteads were on sites most accessible to water, transportation facilities and the highest grade of soil. Pennsylvania farm families usually relied on springs or streams for their water supply. In some instances cabins were built directly over springs. First settlers sometimes lived in caves, especially along the Delaware River, or lean-tos and then graduated into log cabins. One-room cabins, considered poverty-level existence in Europe, did not imply that status in America. Log cabins were generally replaced with larger log houses, usually one-and-a-half or two stories. These log houses were the most common type of farm home in central and western Pennsylvania until after 1840. Second and third generations on the property eventually replaced the log houses with more substantial frame, stone or brick homes.<sup>71</sup> This was certainly the experience on the Pipher property with Samuel and Christina's son Peter building the 1833 frame house to replace the cabin.

Before the Revolutionary War most of the furniture in Pennsylvania farm homes was homemade. Chairs, benches, tables, beds and closets were made by either the farmers or by local carpenters in a nearby rural village. Importation of furniture from Great Britain suffered by 1812 when congressionally imposed tariffs were set, and American commercial manufacture of furniture grew. As rural families could afford more goods, dirt and puncheon floors were replaced with boards, carpets replaced rag-rugs, walls were papered after 1800, and clocks appeared after 1840. Friction matches were not used until after 1850. Pine knot torches, grease lamps, tallow-dip candles and open fireplaces provided the only indoor light until after 1860 when kerosene oil lamps were used.<sup>72</sup>

---

71. Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture, I: 371-372, 375-376.

72. Ibid., 382-390.

Few farmers failed to increase their consumption of urban-originated goods. Values of self-sufficiency and frugality remained, but farmers started raising their consumption level. Clarence Danhof, a chronicler of agricultural change, provided this account of the process between 1820 and 1870:

To a small extent, a rise in the standard of living was accomplished within the subsistence framework, as in a shift to wheat bread from rye and corn, or to butter from lard, and in an increase in the consumption of meat, particularly beef, and of vegetables and fruits. The increased use of salt, condiments, molasses and sugar, however, was supplied by the market. More important were the efforts to obtain a wider variety of nonfood items, objects that the household manufacturer could not supply economically if at all. Over the half-century, a desirable level of living came to include an increasing variety and volume of products that were obtainable more economically and sometimes exclusively by money purchase. Of great significance was the displacement of homespun linens and woolens by factory-woven cottons and woolens. Factory-made shoes and hats displaced those of local fabrication. Log cabins and rough plank homes were abandoned for buildings constructed of brick, stone, or mill-sawn lumber, requiring the purchase of millwork, nails, and similar materials as well as the services of skilled craftsmen. Iron stoves and ranges supplemented or displaced the open fireplace. Rough, homemade furniture was supplemented and displaced by the work of urban cabinet makers. Urban industries added rugs and carpets, curtains, household linens, musical instruments, books, newspapers, and magazines, as well as clocks and watches. Wooden trenchers were displaced by a variety of china, earthen, glass, and metal table and kitchenware, as the cast iron kettle was supplemented by tinware. Factory-made candles and oil burning lamps displaced homemade products. The productive equipment of farming came increasingly from specialized urban sources. The rough wagon formerly made by the local wheelwright, with only the axles purchased, became a factory product, as did carriages and horse harnesses, churning and corn shellers.<sup>73</sup>

The Pipers' daily lives were probably also affected by the lack of household conveniences. Frontier conditions did not provide indoor plumbing or running water, electric lights or central heating. In the

---

73. Danhof, Change in Agriculture, pp. 18-19.

cabin the large, open fireplace provided the only warmth and means for cooking. Bathing was rare because of attitudes and because of the back-breaking labor of hauling and heating water. Tin or wooden bathtubs were in general use after 1840. Unscreened windows and doors usually meant continual swarms of flies, mosquitos and gnats.<sup>74</sup>

Technological advances raised the quality of farm life on into the twentieth century. Probably the most significant factor was the development of goods and services which chipped away at rural isolation--telephones, radios, mail order catalogs, mail delivery, automobiles and railroads.<sup>75</sup> Tenants living at Slateford Farm had more access to the goods and services offered in near and far towns and cities, and to education and public contact on a much wider scale than the Pipers did.

The drudgery of many farm chores was eliminated with the introduction of running water in the kitchen, the installation of kitchen sinks after 1860, and indoor plumbing after 1900. Stoves replaced fireplaces. Rural electrification after 1930 made the use of water pumps, electric lights, washing machines and wringers, and other labor-saving devices available.<sup>76</sup>

By 1955 Stevenson Whitcomb Fletcher was observing that "Farmers are no longer a class apart; they are cosmopolitan." He described farmers as "rapidly losing the characteristics that once sharply distinguished them from city people and are acquiring the characteristics of urban residents in intellectual interests, social customs, dress, and home life."<sup>77</sup>

---

74. Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture, I: 386-387, 91-92.

75. Fletcher, Pennsylvania Agriculture, II: 485.

76. Ibid., 489-91.

77. Ibid., 507.

He was writing about Hunterdon County in New Jersey, but Hubert G. Schmidt's comments in 1972 on agricultural change can apply to Northampton County as well: "If a farmer of the Colonial period or one of a century ago were permitted to return to this earth, he would be amazed at the material progress since his day and would find it hard to adjust himself to the machinery and gadgets and to the hustling and bustling which accompanies all activity today."<sup>78</sup>

Farming practices at Slateford Farm were representative of Pennsylvania agricultural history as a whole. Throughout the years several types of crops were raised, fertilization was utilized and a barn sheltered animals. Pipher wills and estate inventories reveal that a variety of agricultural implements were used. Tax records show that the Pipers farmed their land themselves without the help of purchased labor. Tenant farming also occurred on the property. Twentieth century owners and renters of the farm made significant changes as they introduced electricity and other technological advances. If Samuel and Christina Pipher returned to their working farm a century and a half later their reactions would probably support Hubert Schmidt's observation.

---

78. Hubert G. Schmidt, Rural Hunterdon, p. 287. See Schmidt's chapter 13 "Ways of Life" for excellent comparative data on farming lifestyles in Hunterdon County, New Jersey.



## CHAPTER FOUR

### SLATE IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY

Slateford Farm tells two local and regional stories: one of farming, characteristic of Northampton County and Pennsylvania, and the other of slate quarrying, also characteristic of the region and state. Farming, of course, is Slateford Farm's primary theme, and it was farming which provided a livelihood for the Pipers and tenant farmers. Slate quarrying, however, was developed in the nearby town of Slateford during the nineteenth century, and this industry had an effect on Slateford Farm. Quarrying occurred on the farm property after Samuel Pipher sold it in 1868 and one, and possibly two, subsequent owners exploited the slate resources on the property. After the quarries were worked and abandoned Slateford Farm's agricultural potential regained dominance as twentieth century owners and renters returned to farming the land.

At least three quarries have been tentatively identified on Slateford Farm, and they fit into a larger context of slate quarrying in Northampton County and the state of Pennsylvania. (See appendix 24 for listing of quarries.) Three primary slate districts exist in the state, being located in: 1) Lancaster and York counties, near the Maryland border (a quarry opened there in 1734 was the first in the United States; 2) Lehigh County, centering around Slatington and Danielsville; and 3) Northampton County, centering around Pen Argyl, Bangor, Bath and Nazareth. (See illustrations 3 and 4 for Pennsylvania and Delaware Water Gap Slate areas.) The quarries in Northampton County are soft slate, or soft belt, quarries and thus yield a greater variety of slate products. The Slateford Group of quarries, including those on Slateford Farm, were soft slate quarries.<sup>1</sup>

---

1. Behre, Northampton, pp. 121-122, 295.

These quarries provided slate for many types of products, with the exception of slate pencils. Roofing slate; slate for sinks, mantels and shower stalls; grave vaults; billiard table tops; electrical insulation and switchboard material; blackboards; school slates; and marbleized, crushed and ground slate were all produced from quarries in Northampton County. When slate was first being quarried in the county, almost all of it was roofing slate, but the industry soon grew to include the myriad of other slate uses. Pennsylvania, and more specifically Northampton County, became the leading producer of slate in the nation, a distinction held into the first quarter of the twentieth century.<sup>2</sup>

#### Efforts of James Madison Porter

The history of the quarries in Northampton County at Slateford is filled with discrepancies concerning dates of company incorporations, years of operation and even location, but the name of one man is inexorably linked with the early slate quarrying in the eastern portion of the county. James Madison Porter headed early quarrying efforts, and is generally considered to be the founder of Slateford,<sup>3</sup> which is one mile from Slateford Farm.

The early date of 1805 is given to the opening of a quarry by the Pennsylvania Slate Company in a newspaper article dated April 12, 1806. The Northampton Farmer & Easton Weekly Advertiser article placed the quarry's location "in Upper Mount Bethel Township, Northampton County, near the Water Gap," and remarked that the slate was "of a quality in

---

2. Ibid., pp. 297-299. For a detailed description of the technology of slate quarrying and processing, see pp. 273-294.

3. The Portland Area Centennial history stated that Slateford is located on the grounds of the former Kittatinny Slate Company, incorporated in 1808. ". . . James M. Porter, president of the company, built six or eight homes for workmen, a superintendent's house, a barn, a storehouse, a wagon house and a slate factory." JoAn Lloyd and Eileen Kline, eds., Portland Area Centennial 1876-1976 (Pen Argyl, Pennsylvania: Slate Belt Printers, Inc., 1976), n.p.

every respect equal to that imported from Europe," and that "Some of the best houses in Philadelphia are covered with this slate." Orders for slate were to be left with Thomas J. Rogers, a printer in Easton, Pennsylvania; Thomas Gordon of Belvidere, New Jersey; James Bell, the quarry superintendent; or Adrian Taquair, the company's treasurer in Philadelphia.<sup>4</sup>

A local historian, Matthew S. Henry, writing in 1851, stated that a slate quarry "At the northern line of the Township along the Delaware River at the Gap" was incorporated on April 16, 1808, under the title "the President Managers & C<sup>o</sup>" for the purpose of obtaining Slate from quarries within the County of Northampton." This title was changed on April 1, 1836, and again on February 22, 1853, to the Kittatinny Slate Company. The organization of this company was believed to be the first attempt at quarrying slate "in this Country."<sup>5</sup>

Henry also wrote that the company suffered financially because both the organizers and the workmen were "inexperienced & unskilfull." The company stopped operations after several years, but the quarries had been worked "for the last 10 or 12 years" by private individuals. By 1851 the company had resumed quarrying and Henry stated the company owned "227 acres of land immediately below the Delaware Water Gap, bordering on the River about 3/4 of a mile." The present (1851) officers of the company included, "Honble James M. Porter President, under the auspices of whom the manufacture of School Slates had originally been established (& to whose exertions the present company is indebted for their successfull operations)." The company's managers were Samuel Taylor, David Barnet, George Taylor, M. H. Jones, J. N. Hutchison and James M. Porter Jr., and the treasurer and secretary were, respectively, Samuel Taylor and J. N. Hutchison.<sup>6</sup>

---

4. Elizabeth D. Walters, research note, January 16, 1969, DEWA park files: "Pennsylvania--Northampton County Land Titles."

5. Henry, "Manuscript History," pp. 226-227. The manuscript is dated 1851, but data up to 1853 is included.

6. Ibid., pp. 227-228.

Another local history, published in 1877, stated the Slateford settlement consisted of "a small cluster of houses, most of which were erected by Hon. James M. Porter, who owned and opened the slate quarries at that place, about 1805." Porter's quarry employees lived in the village's houses, and his quarry, "about half a mile northwest of the village," was "considered one of the best in the township." In 1877 this quarry was owned by J. L. Williams.<sup>7</sup>

Later historians of the county place the first quarrying in 1806 by the Pennsylvania Slate Company and in 1808 by an unnamed company.<sup>8</sup> Geologist R. H. Sanders, writing in 1883, stated that J. W. Williams' quarry was a half mile northwest of Slateford and was the first slate quarry opened in Pennsylvania "about the year 1812." Another geologist, Charles Behre Jr., wrote in 1927 that the date of 1812 for the Williams quarry was "probably incorrect." According to Behre, "It was first opened in 1832 by Sam Taylor, then came into the hands of John Williams in 1850, and is at present [1927] on the property of Frank Williams of Slateford." Another local historian stated in 1940 that the Williams Quarry was opened in 1832 by Samuel Taylor, "who in 1836 was joined by James M. Porter in operating the quarry."<sup>9</sup>

Further confusion concerning the history of early slate quarrying in Upper Mount Bethel Township occurs when James Madison Porter's history

---

7. Ellis, History of Northampton County, p. 251.

8. Heller, History of Northampton County, I: 280; Two Hundred Years of Life in Northampton County, Pa. A Bicentennial Review vol. 8, (Easton: Northampton County Bicentennial Commission, 1976) part II "Business and Industry," by Dr. Alfred Pierce, p. 182.

9. Lesley, J. P. et al., Second Geological Survey of Pennsylvania, The Geology of Lehigh and Northampton Counties, vol. I. (Harrisburg: The Board of Commissioners for the Second Geological Survey, 1883) p. 86; Behre, Northampton, pp. 128, 297; John N. Hoffman, "History of Slate in Pennsylvania" Address Before the Northampton Historical Society at Weona Park, Pen Argyl, Pa. September 14, 1940, unpublished typescript, Northampton Historical and Genealogical Society.

is considered. If, indeed Porter founded the town of Slateford and opened the first quarry there in 1805, he would have done so at the ripe young age of 12, for he was born January 6, 1793, near Norristown, Pennsylvania.

James Madison Porter was the youngest son of General Andrew Porter and his second wife Elizabeth Parker Porter. One of his brothers, David Rittenhouse Porter, was governor of Pennsylvania; another brother, George Bryan Porter, was governor of Michigan Territory; while a third brother, Robert Porter, was a Philadelphia lawyer. Porter studied law, was admitted to the Pennsylvania bar on April 23, 1813, and served as a commissioned officer, reaching the rank of colonel during the War of 1812. In 1818 he moved to Easton, Pennsylvania where he practiced law for more than 40 years. Porter and his wife, Eliza Michler of Easton, raised seven children.<sup>10</sup>

In Easton James Madison Porter served as the deputy attorney general for Northampton County. His success as a lawyer was due, in part, to his "phenomenal memory and the gift of eloquence." He served in the Pennsylvania Legislature and served in the state constitutional convention which developed the 1838 Pennsylvania Constitution. In June 1839 Porter was appointed president judge of the 12th Judicial District of Pennsylvania (Dauphin, Schuylkill and Lebanon counties) and in 1853 was elected president judge of the 22nd judicial district (Wayne, Pike, Monroe and Carbon counties). President John Tyler appointed Porter secretary of war in 1843 but he only served nine months because the Senate did not confirm him for political reasons.<sup>11</sup>

---

10. Heller, History, I: 283; "Porter, Founder of Lafayette, a Distinguished American," The Lafayette Alumnus, XVIII, no. 15 (April 1948): 3. Another relative was Mary Todd Lincoln, the daughter of Eliza Parker Todd and great-granddaughter of General Andrew Porter.

11. "Porter, Founder,": 3; Jane S. Moyer and Christine Wroblewski, "Bicentennial Sketches For the Celebration of the Bicentennial Year in Easton, Pa.," unpublished manuscript, Easton Area Public Library, Easton, Pennsylvania, 1976, p. 160; "James Madison Porter," by [Donald L. McMurry], D.A.B., vol. VIII:94-95.

The law was not Porter's only interest, for he was involved with both educational and business ventures. He is considered the founder of Lafayette College, chartered in 1826, in Easton. He served as president of the board of trustees from 1826 to 1852, and was professor of jurisprudence and political economy from 1837 to 1852. Porter's interest in canals and railroads led him to become the first president of the Delaware, Lehigh, Schuylkill & Susquehanna Railroad, chartered in 1847. He was also president of this company's successor, the Lehigh Valley Railroad, from 1853 to 1856, and president of the Belvidere Delaware Railroad. Porter suffered from ill health during his last years and died in Easton on November 11, 1862.<sup>12</sup>

The brief biographies of James Madison Porter do not mention any involvement with slate quarrying in Upper Mount Bethel Township, Northampton County. As early as 1815, however, Porter organized a company "for the purpose of purchasing and working a quarry of slate, of superior quality, situate near the banks of the river Delaware in Upper Mount Bethel township." The company was capitalized at \$15,000 selling 300 shares of stock at \$50 each. The stockholders, besides Porter, were businessmen of Philadelphia and Easton. The first \$1,500 raised was to be used for the purpose of opening a quarry, erecting sheds, purchasing tools, quarrying, and dressing the slate.<sup>13</sup>

It apparently was Porter's method to either lease or acquire outright any parcels of land that displayed evidences of promise for slate quarrying in Upper Mount Bethel Township. A random survey of deed books at the Northampton County Government Center in Easton reveals the frenetic activity of James Madison Porter in many fields of endeavor. He not only involved himself in slate, but made similar investments in limestone quarrying, the extraction of iron ore, and coal mining. Even

---

12. "James Madison Porter," in D.A.B., VII:95.

13. Deed Book D-4, pp. 38-39, dated June 23, 1815, recorded May 24, 1817, NCE.

though the slate quarries near Slateford eventually fell into other hands, Porter was probably instrumental in making the start at some sites. The earliest quarrying near the Delaware Water Gap occurred in 1805-1806 and any connection Porter might have had with these efforts have not been conclusively proved.<sup>14</sup> There is proof, however, that Porter was involved with quarrying by 1815 and that his company was called the Northampton Slate Quarry Company in 1817 and the Pennsylvania Slate Company in the 1830s.

Letters sent between Porter and Thomas J. Rogers, a member of the state legislature (and probably the same Rogers mentioned in connection with the 1805 quarry), in 1816 and 1817 reveal some details concerning their slate business in Northampton County. On June 25, 1816, Porter wrote Rogers about getting the business started:

At our last meeting on Thursday evening the 20th inst. A resolution passed the board, directing me to pay to you or yours order \$300 to enable you to proceed with the quarry - As I shall have no money until after the 1st of July Until that time I cannot comply with the resolution - I have heretofore authorized N. Michler Esq. to receive the installments from the Subscribers in Northampton County &c due the 1st July next. If those subscriptions are paid in, it will more than suffice to pay you the amount of the order - . . . . You mentioned in your last that you had sold to Mr. Herster of Easton, Slate to cover his house &c. Will you be pleased to communicate the terms on which you sold them. The hands should be paid weekly I think. Please to inform me still when you want money & I will endeavour to remit. Take care to take time by the forelock so that we may always have some days to devise ways & means if we should be straitened. Mr. Hart mentioned that he had deposited the title papers with you - He was also to have lodged Certificates that there were no Judgements or mortgages against the premises agreeably to a memorandum I gave him. I wish you to send down all these papers as soon as possible as some of the Stockholders refuse paying until these documents are received.

---

14. Perhaps the answer may be found in a collection of late nineteenth century slate industry records which were listed in Hamer's Guide in 1961 as being held at Lafayette College. Efforts on the part of the Skillman Library staff, David Fritz and the author to locate these records in 1983 and 1984 proved unsuccessful.

The President & Managers are much pleased with your attention and the spirit<sup>15</sup> with which you have begun the business of the Company.

Rogers answered Porter's letter on July 2, 1816, and his letter reveals more data about starting the quarry's operations:

I visited the quarry last week, and I am happy to inform you that prospects are much more flattering than we had reason to expect. They have already got out slate and progressing very well. The slate is excellent, and appears remarkably easy to work. I have agreed with Mr. Herster for 18 or 20 square for from nine to ten Dollars per square, he to bring them. If the water is low he says he cannot give more than \$9 if it should be high we will receive ten. He will send a Boat for them. Mr. Herster engaged the slate last fall and has been waiting for them a comparable time; and if he could have brought them in the spring when the water was high, he could have offered to give more for them, because he could bring more in the Boat. I have acted in this instance solely with a view to the prosperity and future advantage of the Company. It is certainly important to have a sample laid in Easton in order that those who wish to purchase may have an opportunity of Seeing them without going to the quarry. Mr. Herster is to pay one half when they are brought, the other half when they are laid. If any more should be wanted here, I think it expedient that the president and managers should fix the price and instruct me accordingly. I spoke to Labar relative to the price for Herster he told me he thought \$10 would do very well. It will depend, however on the water. . . .

As we have now commenced getting slate out would it not be advisable for the Company to send up a committee from the Managers in the city, to examine and report and prepare and have that report published?

I have requested Mr. Herster to keep a particular account of the expense of the slate roof in order to make a comparison between the slate and shingle roof &c.<sup>16</sup>

---

15. James Madison Porter to Thomas J. Rogers, June 25, 1816, Ferdinand J. Dreer Collection, Manuscript Department, HSP. There is probably a connection between the Mr. Michler mentioned in the letter and Porter's wife's family.

16. Rogers to Porter, July 2, 1816, Ferdinand J. Dreer Collection, Manuscript Department, HSP.

Writing from Philadelphia on July 28, 1816, James Madison Porter told Rogers he had been to see D. Groves, the president of the company. He discussed financial matters and described the salability of the slate:

Any Quantity of Slate that you may be able to send here will meet with a ready Sale - 1000 squares might be sold to advantage at this moment if we had them - Any sales made at the quarry must be left to your discretion having a view to the general interest of the Concerned.<sup>17</sup>

The final letter found was written by Porter on January 24, 1817, to Rogers, who was serving in the Senate in Harrisburg. This letter reveals data concerning the quarry company's incorporation:

Messers Hart & Brothwell have made a proposal to me, to sell out their interest in the Northampton Slate Quarry Company, for the sum of \$8,000, reserving to themselves ten Shares of Stock each equal to One thousand Dollars more If a number of the subscribers should enter into an arrangement on the subject, and I fancy they would sell probably for less, it will merely amount to this that the proprietors of the Quarry will be Changed and the purchasers will be the proprietors of all the unsold & forfeited stock, with a right to receive the purchase money from those Stockholders who pay up their installments. The Stock originally consisted of 300 shares, at 50 dollars per share amounting to \$15000, payable in ten installments of \$5 per share, the first of which was due on the 1st of July last, and an additional instalment of \$5 per share on the first of each Succeeding October January April, & July until the whole be paid. There were originally 285 Shares Subscribed. Of these 198 have paid the first installment. Should they Continue on to pay it will amount to \$9900, the last of which will be paid Oct 1, 1818. Some of those who have not paid are able to pay & probably will be compelled So to do, at all events those who purchase will become proprietors of the Unsold Shares, which if we Manage properly and make good dividends Can be sold out at paid or at an advance.<sup>18</sup>

---

17. Porter to Rogers, July 28, 1816, Ferdinand J. Dreer Collection, Manuscript Department, HSP.

18. Porter to Rogers, January 24, 1817, Ferdinand J. Dreer Collection, Manuscript Department, HSP.

An Easton newspaper article attested to the quality of Porter's slate in June 1829:

In passing down a street a few days since, we were struck with the appearance of some school slates we saw in Mr. Wilson's store, and on inquiry found they were manufactured in our own county. The quality of the slate we think equal if not superior to any we have seen, and the framing is far better than any that have come under our notice. They were from Col. Porter's Quarry and Factory, near the Delaware Water Gap, where he now manufactures from 60 to 70 dozen per week.<sup>19</sup>

The chronicler of Lafayette College's history described a classroom in 1835-1836, but failed to mention Porter in connection with the slate used by students:

His [Washington McCartney's] classroom then was not panelled with slate blackboards. Its walls were not even wooden boards painted black, which came later, but there stood projecting from the wall and supported by three trestles on an angle like a draftsman's drawing-table, two thick slabs of slate, 4 x 5 feet. These had been donated by a company at Slateford, Pa., which had recently opened the first slate quarry in the Blue Ridge region. Leaning over these slabs of slate, the boys would demonstrate their mathematical knowledge to Mr. McCartney.<sup>20</sup>

A local historian writing in 1845 also gave Porter's slate high praise:

Extensive slate quarries have been opened in this township, near the Delaware, where roofing slate, of a superior quality, is obtained in large quantities, and a manufactory of school slates, under the auspices of the Hon. James M. Porter, the proprietor, has been established, in which, by the aid of ingenious machinery, slates, of a particular neatness and excellence, are produced, at a very moderate price.<sup>21</sup>

---

19. Samuel Hazard, The Register of Pennsylvania, vol. IV, (Philadelphia, July 1829 to January) p. 64.

20. David Bishop Skillman, The Biography of a College Being the History of the First Century of the Life of Lafayette College, vol. I (Easton, Pennsylvania: Lafayette College, 1932), p. 112.

21. Israel Daniel Rupp, History of Northampton Lehigh, Monroe, Carbon and Schuylkill Counties (Harrisburg: Hickok and Cantine, 1845; reprint ed., New York: Arno Press and The New York Times, 1971), p. 59.

A daybook entitled "Slateford" has been found for the year July 16, 1858 to June 30, 1859. James Madison Porter's name was not found in its pages, and it is not known which quarry activities in Northampton County the daybook chronicles. Data concerning Slateford quarrying is available, however. Names of employees, their tasks, rates of production and pay are given. Neighbors of the quarry often brought in food stuffs, for which they received credit for purchases in the company store. The names of Samuel, Aaron and Peter Pipher appear as having furnished food supplies and making purchases.<sup>22</sup> (See appendix 20 for sample pages of the Slateford Daybook.)

#### Porter and Frederick Pipher

James Madison Porter's growing enterprise came into contact with the Pipher family sometime previous to 1830, the year of Frederick's death. Because Frederick died intestate, the Orphan's Court ordered his land sold (land which originally was the western portion of Frederick's father, Samuel Pipher's estate). The acreage totaled 149 acres and 80 perches, which meant that Frederick had sold 50 acres of the land he inherited. James M. Porter was listed as the prospective buyer and a price was specified, but court records seem to indicate that the administrator of Frederick's estate, Isaac LaBar, obtained an even higher price from Porter. The court had settled on a sale price of \$2,714.19, but LaBar obtained a mortgage of \$3,194.46 1/2 from Porter, plus annual payments and a final lump sum payment of \$579.54 1/2 plus interest to Frederick's widow Sarah. It is possible that LaBar got this improved settlement because of a rental debt that Porter owed Frederick Pipher. The mortgage records stated that Porter was in arrears \$210 rent for the previous years. Frederick's inventory stated two-and-one-half years rent

---

22. Daybook, Slateford [Pennsylvania], Joseph Downs Manuscript Collection, No. 80 x 100, Henry Francis du Pont Winterthur Museum. A microfilm copy of this daybook should be obtained for deposit in DEWA files and/or Northampton County repositories.

was due from the slate quarry. The rent worth \$50, was due October 1, 1830. Thus it is possible that James Madison Porter was quarrying slate on Frederick Pipher's property earlier than 1828.<sup>23</sup>

In 1835 Porter transferred the former Frederick Pipher land to the Pennsylvania Slate Company for \$20,000. This was probably Porter's way of protecting himself from some of the personal financial risk of holding various slate quarries in his name alone. By working through the name of his company, his risk was shared with the other stockholders. One of the deed provisions was that the company fulfill its indebtedness to Sarah, widow of Frederick Pipher.<sup>24</sup>

Another deed revealed that Peter Pipher, Samuel and Christina's youngest son, also sold some land, 59 acres and nine perches, to the Pennsylvania Slate Company in 1836 for \$2,500. Peter had earlier acquired this land from neighbor George LaBar and it was along the Delaware River.<sup>25</sup>

A series of courthouse documents from the 1840s reveal that the Pennsylvania Slate Company, James M. Porter, and several of his business partners were in financial difficulties which resulted in the return of some of the old Samuel Pipher properties to the Pipher family. Because of an unpaid debt of \$793.06 by the Pennsylvania Slate Company to a Peter Zimmerman, the sheriff seized six pieces of land owned by the company. This took place in 1844. The sheriff, Peter Steckel, sold the properties at a sheriff's sale to Samuel Taylor, a business partner of James Madison Porter, for \$1,401.<sup>26</sup> Taylor tried to breathe new life into

---

23. Mortgage Book 7, pp. 360-361, recorded January 13, 1832, NCE; "Inventory of the Estate late of Frederick Pipher deceased" filed September 25, 1830, File 4117, Register of Wills, NCE.

24. Deed Book E-6, pp. 611-613, indenture of April 18, 1835, recorded December 18, 1839, NCE.

25. Deed Book E-6, pp. 606-608, indenture of April 1, 1836, recorded December 18, 1839, NCE.

26. Deed Book, B-7, pp. 534-536, recorded August 28, 1844, NCE.

the slate enterprise by taking out a mortgage for \$16,646.20 with Philip H. Goepp. Taylor took out a second mortgage on the same six parcels of land, also in 1844, for \$13,124.14, with Jacob Rice. Annotations in the margin of the mortgage book indicate that Taylor was able to satisfy the debt from the second mortgage but not the first. He continued to pay Rice even after he had lost the land, until October 30, 1852.<sup>27</sup> Taylor was forced to sell the land in 1898 and it was purchased by Aaron Pipher, the son of Peter and Elizabeth, and grandson of Samuel and Christina. Aaron paid \$2,600 to get clear title to the six properties while Taylor remained indebted to Rice and Goepp.<sup>28</sup>

Five of the properties Aaron purchased were near the river while 140 acres were against Blue Mountain, being the western portion of the original Samuel Pipher farm inherited by Aaron's uncle, Frederick. This property had a slate quarry on it as well as a dwelling house, log barn and other outbuildings. Aaron Pipher's son Emory [Emery] held on to this property and in 1899 sold half of it to his two daughters, Maria and Mary. This deed mentions an adjacent tract owned by the Enterprise Slate Company.<sup>29</sup> There presently is a quarry located in a creek in this area known as the Enterprise or Emory Pipher quarry.

No other information concerning the connection between James Madison Porter and the Pipers is known. Porter evidently quarried slate on Frederick Pipher's property (the western portion of the original 1790 Samuel Pipher farm) in the late 1820s. At Frederick's death the Pennsylvania Slate Company bought the property, only to have it sold in a sheriff's sale to Aaron Pipher in 1844. It is possible that Aaron worked the quarry during the years he owned the farm. It is also possible that

---

27. Mortgage Book 10, pp. 298-299, recorded August 27, 1844, NCE.

28. Deed Book, A-8, pp. 168-172, indenture of March 31, 1849, recorded April 2, 1849, NCE.

29. Deed Book, F-29, pp. 348-351, recorded March 5, 1900, NCE.

the Enterprise or Emory Pipher quarry may be the original Porter quarry on Frederick Pipher land.

#### Slate Quarrying on Slateford Farm

All of the quarrying thus far discussed was connected with James Madison Porter and the Pennsylvania Slate Company, and occurred on the western portion of Samuel Pipher property. Another company, however, began quarrying on the center portion of the original Pipher property in the late 1860s. This occurred when Samuel and Christina's grandson Samuel sold the property in 1868 to the New York and Delaware River Slate Company.

This company was formed by six men from New Jersey and New York--Uzal Corey, Julius S. Howell, Theodore D. Howell, Samuel R. Elton, Richard H. Stearns and Richard D. Wilson. Considering that the Pipher farm was on a known slate belt and that several successful slate quarries were in the area, these six businessmen probably had high aspirations for a profitable slating venture. Slate lands, however, are not worth more than their surface value until it is proven that slate in commercially profitable quantities can be quarried. Even so, such ventures are risky because one quarry may be profitable while one adjoining may not yield much slate.<sup>30</sup>

The New York and Delaware River Slate Company became operational and by 1871 was being assessed for tax purposes. In that year the 156 acres of land and improvements were assessed at \$2,432 while the quarry value was assessed at \$1,000. A horse worth \$40 was added, which brought the value of the slate company's holdings to \$3,472. In 1872 and 1873 the quarry and land assessments remained the same, but the horse

---

30. Behre, Northampton, p. 121.

was dropped, making the total assessment \$3,432.<sup>31</sup> The company was running into trouble at this point, for in 1872 the principal stock owners were arguing and a suit was filed by one against the others. It is not known if they even had a knowledgeable slate expert to manage quarrying and production. The sheriff of Northampton County seized the land for back debt in 1873 and sold it to John A. Morison.

On the 1874 tax list the New York and Delaware River Slate Company's name was mentioned but John Morison was assessed for the land and the quarry from 1874 to 1879. The land was assessed at \$9,360 and the quarry at \$1,000. In 1880 the quarry was dropped from the assessment list and the value of the 156 acres and improvements dropped to \$6,000.<sup>32</sup> It is not known if John Morison exploited the quarry's resources or not, and nothing else is known of the slate quarrying on the Pipher property. In all likelihood quarrying probably ceased at this time. Other than Mary Pittenger's remembrances of quarry workers being boarded on the property, no other documentation has been found which ties the main farmhouse to the quarry operation.

The history of quarrying in Upper Mount Bethel Township is fraught with confusion and conflicting evidence. Unfortunately, this is also true of various geological descriptions of the many Slateford quarries. Names and dimensions change with each account through the years, and the histories of most of them are not known. (See historical base map 5 for historic quarries.) The following descriptions of the known Porter quarry near Slateford and the two known quarries on historic Slateford Farm property are offered as guidelines to these quarries' dimensions, formation and histories of use. The three quarries being considered are:

1. New York and Delaware River Slate Company Quarry, also called John Morrison's (Morison) Quarry, and in one instance, the Washington Brown (located on Slateford Farm - Peter Pipher farm)

---

31. Elizabeth D. Walters, research note, March 19, 1969, DEWA park files: "Pennsylvania-Northampton County Land Titles."

32. Ibid.

2. Emory Pipher Quarry, also called Enterprise or Batron (located on Frederick Pipher farm)
3. J. W. Williams' Quarry, also Pennsylvania Slate Company (James Madison Porter, Samuel Taylor - located southeast of Slateford Farm near Slateford)

Additionally, a second quarry/pond is located on the Peter Pipher farm, but its history is not known.

Geologist H. M. Chance described the Delaware River area slate quarries existing in 1875:

At the Delaware there seems to be but two important beds of slate that yield material of sufficiently good quality to make a good roofing slate. . . .

Upon the uppermost bed, or bed No. 1, are situated the New York and Delaware River slate quarry and the quarry near the Totts' Gap Road. . . .

The New York and Delaware river slate quarry. -- This quarry has a working face of about 40 feet. It has yielded more roofing slate than any other variety although it has a good bed of school slate from 8 to 10 feet thick.

The dip of the slates in this quarry is 20 1/2°, N. 33° W.

The second bed is 2350 feet below the mountain sandstones and is opened by the John Williams' quarry and the New Jersey quarry.

John Williams' quarry. -- This quarry is situated in a very picturesque ravine about one quarter of a mile west of Slateford. It has produced but few school slates, though it has a bed 8 feet thick from which a limited number have been taken. At present (1874) nothing is being taken out but roofing slates.

This quarry has been worked so deep that the water occasions considerable trouble. At the time it was visited (1874) it was partially filled and access was difficult.

The dip of the cleavage planes is very flat (almost horizontal) with the exception of ten or twelve feet of rather harder more sandy slate, in which the cleavage dip is much more inclined.

This is occasioned by the existence of a slide, the direction of which has coincided with that of the bed plates. There is no break, and the plane of the slide is filled by a seam of calc spar from 4 to 12 inches thick.

By an examination of the section on the Pennsylvania side of the river it will be seen that if the second bed be prolonged it would outcrop about 1000 feet from the southern end of the section; this would bring its outcrop exactly where this slate quarry is situated.

The dip in this quarry is  $18^{\circ}$  to  $20^{\circ}$ , N.  $35^{\circ}$  to  $40^{\circ}$  W.<sup>28</sup>

R. H. Sanders described the Williams, Morrison and Pipher quarries in 1883, but also described an additional quarry near Blue Mountain, the Washington Brown:

Washington Brown's Quarry. -- The quarry is on the slope of the mountain overlooking the Delaware. The quarry has only recently been opened. It is 75X75X40 feet, and is 700 feet below the Oneida sandstone. The slates dip  $35^{\circ}$  N.  $40^{\circ}$  W. cleavage flat. The slates have a good color and are smooth, only a few have been made.

John Morrison's Quarry. -- The quarry is at the foot of the steep slope of the mountain, between 800 and 900 feet below the Oneida sandstone. The quarry was opened in 1877. It is 150X100 feet square, now full of water, probably about 50 feet deep. There is from five to fifteen feet of Drift on top of the slates. The slates are decomposed under the drift. Slates dip  $20^{\circ}$ , N.  $40^{\circ}$  W. Cleavage flat. The beds are four feet and under in thickness.

J. W. Williams' Quarry is half a mile northwest of Slateford. The quarry is 150X150X100 feet, with from 30 to 50 feet of Drift on top, some of the boulders in the drift are 2 feet in diameter. The thickest bed is 4 feet. The slate dips  $20^{\circ}$ , N.  $10^{\circ}$  W. Cleavage  $2^{\circ}$ , S.  $10^{\circ}$  E. The drainage cut shows 150 feet of slate below the quarry. At the factory the ribbon slate is seen in the bed of the creek. They are about fifty feet below the quarry. The quarry is not being worked.

This was the first slate quarry opened in Pennsylvania viz: by Mr. Williams, about the year 1812. . . .

Emory Pipher quarry, a few hundred yards west and slightly below Morrison's quarry, is an abandoned quarry,

---

33. Lesley, et al., Geology of Lehigh and Northampton, pp. 148-149. The quarry near Totts' Gap Road was not described.

irregular in shape, covering about 200X100 feet. From the appearance of the quarry it has not been worked for some years. The beds seen are small, but only part of the face could be seen as most of the sides have fallen in. The dip in the south and central part of the quarry is flat; at the north edge the slate dips 20°, N. 40° W.; the cleavage 20° south. At the school-house on the road passing this quarry a thin slaty sandstone shows.<sup>34</sup>

In 1927 Charles Behre Jr. added further confusion to the quarries' identification when he described the Washington Brown and Williams quarries, but not the Pipher or Morrison. He also identified a much smaller unnamed quarry.

## QUARRY

Location and dimensions. -- This is a small rectangular opening measuring about 40 feet in a northeast direction by 80 feet in a northwest direction; it shows 20 feet of slate above the water level. The hole lies west of and about 100 feet above the Delaware Water Gap highway, immediately behind a house. Only a small dump is visible.

Geology. -- The beds strike N. 45° E. and dip from 22° to 37° N., flattening northward. The cleavage strikes N. 45° E. and dips 10-25° N., also flattening northward. The beds are from three to six inches thick; a few are two inches thick and so sandy as to show no slaty cleavage. A few fractures were observed dipping two or three degrees more steeply than the cleavage and in the same direction.

History and development. -- The quarry has long been abandoned and is now full of water. Nothing is known of its history, but it appears not to have been worked for at least thirty years.

## WASHINGTON BROWN QUARRY

Location and dimensions. -- This is an old quarry near an isolated farm house which overlooks Delaware River and is situated on the plain at the foot of the talus slope of Blue

---

34. Lesley, et al., Geology of Lehigh and Northampton, pp. 86,88. Note the discrepancy in the date of the first slate quarry opening in Pennsylvania. Other sources cite a much earlier date for a quarry in the Peach Bottom district in Lancaster and York counties. R. H. Sanders also reprinted an 1858 description of the Williams quarry by H. D. Rogers. See appendix 10.

Mountain. It measures 125 feet in a northwesterly direction by 50 feet toward the northeast and is roughly rectangular. Its walls rise only about three feet above the water with which the hole is now filled. Its depth must be at least 100 feet, judging by the size of the dump.

Geology. -- The beds strike N.  $42^{\circ}$  E., dipping  $21^{\circ}$  NW. The slate appears to be of fair quality, not heavily ribboned, but there are some sandy beds. The material on the dump shows considerable rusting, but an absence of heavy jointing and little indication of quartz or calcite stringers. The cleavage strikes N.  $25^{\circ}$  W. and dips  $18^{\circ}$  SW.

History. -- This is probably the quarry described by R. H. Sanders and examined by him at some time between 1874 and 1878. That investigator said that the quarry had just been opened at the time of this visit.

#### WILLIAMS QUARRY

Location and dimensions. -- This quarry is in the valley of Slateford Creek about half a mile from its mouth. It is an amphitheater, whose sides are formed by the valley walls. Sixty feet of slate are exposed on the creek's southwest wall. The opening measures 180 by 150 feet.

Geology. -- At the south end of the cut the bedding strikes N.  $50^{\circ}$  E. dips  $20^{\circ}$  NW.; in the north end it strikes N.  $50^{\circ}$  W. and dips  $20^{\circ}$  SW. The cleavage has a strike of N.  $60^{\circ}$  E., and dips  $20\text{--}25^{\circ}$  S. It appears, therefore, that both ends of the cut are on the under limb of a fold the axial plane of which dips gently southward; at the southern end of the opening the dip is north, as this hypothesis would require, while at the northern end, preparing for a rise over the axial plane of the complementary fold below, a southward dip appears.

A set of small, rather inconspicuous, calcite-filled joints strike N.  $70^{\circ}$  E. and dips  $36^{\circ}$  SE., just under a calcite-filled fault, which appears on the south wall of the quarry near the creek level, striking N.  $20^{\circ}$  E. and dipping  $16^{\circ}$  NW. A small calcareous seam parallel to the bedding shows the same minute crumpling and faulting already described as common in these calcareous stringers.

History and development. -- This quarry was described by Rogers (See appendix 21.) as being operated in 1858 by the Pennsylvania Slate Company. It was first opened in 1832 by Sam Taylor, then came into the hands of John Williams in 1850, and is at present on the property<sup>35</sup> of Frank Williams of Slateford. It is not now being worked.

---

35. Behre, Northampton, pp. 126-128.

Another twentieth century geologist, Jack Epstein, described the Pipher, Williams and the unnamed quarry in 1970. He also described the Washington Brown, but cites Sanders' references to the Morrison and Brown.

#### Emory Pipher quarry

Known locally as the Enterprise, this quarry is located in a tributary of Slateford Creek. Most bedrock exposures are flooded, but small outcrops on the northwest side show bedding to dip  $9^{\circ}$  SE. and cleavage to dip  $22^{\circ}$  SE. A few thin graywacke beds were seen. Both bedding and cleavage are folded in a small arch, over 10 feet across, which trends S.  $31^{\circ}$  W., and plunges about  $1^{\circ}$  SW. Bedding on the northwest side of the arch is N.  $28^{\circ}$  E.,  $14^{\circ}$  NW., and cleavage is N.  $17^{\circ}$  E.,  $9^{\circ}$  NW. Dumps surrounding the quarry are about 20 feet high. The bedrock is overlain by a few feet of till.

#### Quarry

This small circular opening is about 40 feet wide. A small creek flows through it, and it is now the site of a reservoir for local water supply. Slate and some graywacke beds are exposed. Bedding is N.  $44^{\circ}$  E.,  $22^{\circ}$  NW.; cleavage is N.  $84^{\circ}$  E.,  $11^{\circ}$  SE., with slight variation. Of particular interest is the divergence in strike between these beds and beds in the Shawangunk Formation immediately to the north.

#### Washington Brown quarry

In this 100-foot long oval-shaped opening about 8 feet of slate and interbedded graywacke are exposed. In the southeast corner bedding strikes N.  $31^{\circ}$  E. and dips  $20^{\circ}$  NW. The attitude of cleavage is N.  $12^{\circ}$  W.,  $14^{\circ}$  SW. This is part of an apparent cleavage arch with cleavage dipping to the northwest as the contact with the Shawangunk Formation is approached. Sanders referred to this opening as the John Morrison's quarry. The Washington Brown quarry, according to Prime, is the small opening 2,600 feet northeast of this quarry in the Portland quadrangle. [See next description for this quarry.]

#### Quarry

This quarry is about 200 feet above Delaware River. It is square, 100 feet on a side, and about 40 feet deep. Bedding dips moderately to the northwest and cleavage dips in the same direction at a gentler angle. Bedding, however, is not overturned as will be discussed later.

### Williams quarry

This quarry is located in Slateford Creek and is about 600 feet long. At the western end the creek falls over the 80-foot-high wall of the quarry and at the eastern end it flows between 25-foot-high walls of slate that are 10 feet apart. Approximately 80 feet of drift overlie the slate. The slate is underlain by a massive 20-foot-thick unit of graywacke sandstone and siltstone and 50 feet of interbedded slate and graywacke that is exposed 1,500 feet downstream. The slates in the quarry are also overlain by graywackes to the northwest showing that the quarry is in the Ramseyburg Member of the Martinsburg Formation. . . . Bedding fairly constant in the quarry, but the dip of cleavage changes from 11° SW. in the eastern end to 44° SE. in the western end. In the southwest corner of the opening, about 2 inches of quartz is found in a slickensided zone parallel to bedding. Microscarp indicate that the overlying beds moved W. 53° W. Small crenulations in the zone whose axes trend perpendicular to the slickensides were also produced by this movement.<sup>36</sup>

In 1974 Epstein wrote further descriptions of the Pipher, unnamed and Washington Brown quarries. He again mentioned the discrepancy over the identity of the Brown quarry, noting that it was referred to as the Brown quarry by Behre in 1927, but as the Morrison quarry by Sanders in 1883.<sup>37</sup>

As previously stated, no thorough history of Northampton County's, and in particular, Upper Mount Bethel's quarry industry has been written. Extant sources agree, however, that the township's industry was one of the earliest in the state and that the county's industry was one of the largest suppliers in the nation. The three known quarries on Peter and Frederick Pipher property contributed to Northampton County's preeminent role as a slate supplier in the nineteenth century.

---

36. Jack B. Epstein, Geology of the Stroudsburg Quadrangle and Adjacent Areas Pennsylvania-New Jersey U. S. Geological Survey, open file report, 1971.

37. \_\_\_\_\_, Miscellaneous Field Studies Map-578 A, U. S. Geological Survey 1974. All of these geological surveys describe other quarries located near Slateford and elsewhere in Northampton County.

## Technology of Slate

A general description of slate and methods of slate quarrying is offered here as background information concerning the quarrying which occurred on Slateford Farm. No specific data on quarrying techniques at Slateford Farm has been found but general data will provide an understanding of the process.

Slate consists of quartz and silicate minerals. It is a microgranular crystalline rock which is formed by metamorphism of shale. Slate's prominent characteristic is its ability to cleave along parallel and closely spaced planes which gives slate its industrial value. Other properties of slate include color, hardness, toughness, and electrical and chemical resistance.

Slate's color is of great importance. Preferred colors for roofing slate include deep brick red, grayish purple, olive green, gray green, dull-bluish green, brown or mottled in different color combinations. The different colors in slate are the result of different mineral elements such as carbon in black slate or chlorite in dark-green slate. The slate near Blue Mountain at the Delaware River has "characteristic dark color of ordinary roofing slate."<sup>38</sup>

Other factors influence the quality of slate for use, such as cleavage, grain, shear zones and joints.

Cleavage determines how well the slate will split into large very thin slabs such as blackboards. The grain, a plane of breakage usually at right angles to the cleavage, determines the ease with which usable blocks of slate can be broken out of a quarry. Widely spaced joints are an aid in quarrying, but

---

38. Mineral Resources of the Appalachian Region Professional Paper 580, U. S. Geological Survey (Washington, D. C.: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1968) p. 204; Lesley, et al., Geology of Lehigh and Northampton, p. 148.

numerous shear zones and closely spaced joints generally make slate worthless as dimension stone [useable for roofing].<sup>39</sup>

An 1883 geological survey detailed quarrying methods in Northampton County. These methods could have been used by the New York and Delaware River Company less than ten years before on the Pipher farm. During those years the quarries were worked by day labor, by contract or by a mixed method of day labor and contract. In contract work the owner let out the quarry and agreed to pay a set price for the slate. The other more common method of contract was for the owner to let out sections of the quarry to workers who quarried and dressed the slate. The owners then hoisted the blocks and delivered them to the splitting shanties. Machinery needed to work a quarry in 1883 included a derrick, pump, mine cars, a short track, waste boxes, chains, drills, hammers, crowbars, sledges and splitting chisels.<sup>40</sup>

The first operation involved in starting a quarry was stripping the surface deposit. The depth of this material varied from 10 to 50 feet and averaged 20. The work was usually done with a pick and shovel. Horses and carts were used to move the dirt and weathered slate outcrop. The slate blocks were then quarried by drilling and blasting. Skill and good judgment on the quarryman's part was required in positioning the drilling holes to move a large amount of rock with the fewest holes possible, and without shattering the rock.<sup>41</sup>

The loosened block was then hoisted out of the quarry by the derrick and taken to the shanty for splitting. The thin pieces of slate were then squared off into regular sizes by dressing machines. There was, however, an "old method" of dressing slate by hand:

---

39. Mineral Resource, p. 204.

40. Lesley, et al., Geology of Lehigh and Northampton, pp. 138-139.

41. Ibid., p. 140.

The old method of dressing slates which is only used in a few localities is this: A block of wood, some three or four feet long, has fastened into one end of it a knife edge, standing vertical, and parallel with the length of the block. The dresser uses a long heavy knife, with a vent handle. He cuts off with the knife two edges of the slate at right angles to each other. Then, with a stick that has a sharp pointed nail in one end and notches cut in it for the different lengths of slate, he marks the other two sides and trims them with the knife. This way requires more skill and is not as rapid as by the machine.<sup>42</sup>

Larger quarries at Bangor and Slatington, Pennsylvania had facilities to saw and plane the slate, primarily for processing of tile, tanks, mantles and billiard tables. The blocks of slate were split, then sawed by circular, reciprocating, or hand saws, and then placed on a planing machine which shaved the slate to a proper thickness. The slate was then rubbed and polished. (See appendix 22 for details concerning the machinery used in hoisting, drilling practices and splitting in 1883.)

A description of quarrying methods more than 40 years later was provided by geologist Charles Behre Jr. In 1927 Northampton County was still a primary supplier of the nation's slate and new quarrying methods were being added to the old. As a quarry was opened or extended in any direction the overburden was removed and hauled away. This was usually still being done by hand, but by 1927 steam shovels were being used. Compressed air drills were used, although drilling could shatter the slate. For this reason, drilling occurred in less valuable slate beds. Blasting by dynamite and hand firing was done, although its use was diminishing by 1927 because blasting shattered the slate. Channeling machines were being employed in 1927 instead of "cruder methods" to cut the slate away from the quarry sides. The use of these machines depended upon the slate's structure and toughness.<sup>43</sup>

---

42. Ibid., pp. 141-142.

43. Behre, Northampton, pp. 273-274.

Techniques used in removing slate from the quarry floor varied because of the slate's structure and the quarry operator's preferences, but generally the first step taken was to "lay bare the cleavage surface" at the floor or base of the opening. In Northampton County quarries the floor was rarely horizontal, it generally sloped at angles less than 25°. The next step was cutting a block:

Slate is now removed from one corner or part of the quarry to furnish a more or less vertical face, the "key" face, by means of which the rest of the slate making up the floor can be attacked. A channeling machine or drilling and broaching device is now used, or a series of holes is drilled and a charge fired so as to break the quarry. A channel cut is then made approximately at right angles to this line of fracture. Another fracture is induced along the grain, but far enough away from the first to give the desired width to the slab. There is now a well-defined rhombic block, three sides of which are bounded by the fractures described above, and the fourth by the vertical "key" face.<sup>44</sup>

A series of holes were then drilled into the "key" face so that all the holes were in the same cleavage plane. A powder charge was exploded in the holes which feed the slate from that below the holes. The freed block was then pried up by workers who used crowbars as levers in unison. The block was then ready to be moved out of the quarry.

In 1927 all Northampton County quarries were equipped with steel or wooden masts which supported cables thrown across the quarry opening. These masts were anchored by heavy guy-ropes and the cables could carry from three to five tons. A chain, suspended from a carrier on the cable, was attached directly to the slate block. Drums mounted in engine houses were used in the hoisting. Workers in the quarry called or motioned to a "signal boy" who was stationed in a shed on the quarry's edge. The signal boy then passed along directions to the hoisting engineer by voice or by bell signals. Once the blocks were out of the

---

44. Ibid., p. 275.

quarry they were placed on tram cars to be hauled to a mill for processing into blackboards or structural or electrical slate. If roofing slate were to be made the blocks were taken to small houses called "shanties."<sup>45</sup>

Blocks sent to the shanties had to be cut into smaller sizes by saws for easier handling. Pieces one and a half or two feet in area by five inches or less in thickness were then carried into the shanties. According to Behre:

Here the splitters swab the blocks with water. A thin, wide-bladed, and very flexible chisel is then worked into the slate along cleavage cracks by gentle tapping with a mallet. When the chisel is finally well inserted another is commonly entered in like manner, prying apart the same two cleavage surfaces. Gentle tapping and deeper forcing of the chisels<sup>46</sup> finally induces the slate to part along the desired plane.

After the slate was split to the thickness of roofing slate it was trimmed into desired sizes by a heavy steel blade operated by a treadle. A spring pole placed outside the shanty made the blade swing. Generally the slate was "cut out to the largest size possible consonant with the standard roofing sizes." Metal plates attached to the trimming machine were attached to permit the rapid gauging of the dimensions for which the slate could best be used.

When soft belt slate blocks were sent to the mill they were graded according to color, which determined their use. At the mill the blocks were reduced in size, planed to a smooth surface and polished or buffed. Slate pieces were also shaped and drilled, according to their use. Blackboards, made from thick beds of light gray or greenish gray slate, were split like roofing slate, sand-polished and buffed. School slate was made from darker slate but not as dark as carbonaceous or siliceous

---

45. Ibid., pp. 277, 279.

46. Ibid., p. 280.

slate, also known as "ribboned." Like roofing slate, school slate was split and then trimmed with a rotating saw. The size of the slates ranged from 4 x 6 inches to 9 x 13 inches. Each slate was bevelled, shaved to a desired thickness (1/6, 1/7, 1/8 inch), buffed and framed.<sup>42</sup>

Roofing slate was cut to many different sizes and specifications. (See appendix 23.) It was sold by a "square," which was defined as the slate necessary to cover 100 square feet with a three-inch overlap. The standard thickness was 3/16-inch, but thicker slates could be supplied. Northampton County soft belt roofing slates weighed 650 to 700 pounds per square and were blue-gray in color.<sup>48</sup>

Early methods of processing slate have changed with the evolution of machinery and other technologies, but the 1883 and 1927 descriptions provide clues as to how quarrying was once carried out. James Madison Porter's quarries produced school slates, as did the New York and Delaware River quarry on the Pipher property. Roofing slate was the leading product of both the soft and hard belt districts in Northampton County. These slates were probably produced by methods described above. Porter's workmen probably removed overburden by hand, used treadle-driven saws to cut slate, dressed slate with knives, and used horse- or steampower to hoist blocks from the quarries. Slateford Farm was once the scene of frenzied activity in the pursuit of quality slate.<sup>44</sup>

---

47. Ibid., pp. 281-283, 285, 287-288.

48. Ibid., pp. 290-291.

49. For further information on slate quarrying in Northampton County see T. Nelson Dale, et al., Slate in the United States U. S. Geological Survey Bulletin 586, (Washington, D. C., Government Printing Office, 1914) pp. 96-104. Quarrying in the state of Pennsylvania, including the Pen Argyl and Bangor beds, is described in Mansfield Merriman, "The Slate Regions of Pennsylvania," Stone XVII no. 2, (July 1898): 77-90.

## Summary

The Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area has been part of the National Park System since 1965 and the Slateford Farm was acquired the next year. The farm's historical and cultural resources are derived from its location in Southeastern Pennsylvania, an area settled early in the 1700s and rich in ethnicity and agricultural and quarrying activity. The future farm's land was part of the Walking Purchase of 1737 and became part of Northampton County in 1750, and later, Upper Mount Bethel Township.

The earliest settlers in the region arrived in the 1730s and a few of them settled for a time near the future Slateford Farm. The township and the county became known for their agricultural richness, for the farming skill of their German population, and for the high-quality and quantity of their slate products. Slateford Farm land and underlying slate beds contributed to these reputations.

The owners of Slateford Farm came from several walks of life. Most prominent were the Pipher farmers. Yet the province's proprietors and a surveyor general also owned the property, if only for speculative purposes. Amos Strettell, his daughters and their husbands were wealthy and contributed to the colony's cultural, business and judicial affairs. The Morris brothers even owned the Hopewell Furnace (now the Hopewell Village National Historic Site) for a short period of time. In later years the farm was owned by a New Jersey farmer, and wealthy New Yorkers who took a business gamble on the land's slate potential.

Slateford Farm's value is in the scenic beauty of the view from the farmhouse's front porch, in the farm's proximity to the Delaware River and the Delaware Water Gap, in the utilization of both the farm's land for agriculture and of the slate bed underneath, and in the knowledge that several generations of Pipher children were born and raised there. Slateford Farm represents stability and continuity, as seen in the farming

of the land, and risk, as seen in the opening of the quarries. Slateford Farm's history is integral to that of its surrounding region, state and nation.

Interpretation at Slateford Farm focuses on both farming and quarrying. Costumed interpreters demonstrate slate splitting and discuss nineteenth century farming with visitors. The resources at Slateford Farm are rich and varied, and are a fascinating aspect of the Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area.



## RECOMMENDATIONS FOR FURTHER RESEARCH

A study of the slate quarrying business in Northampton County, and specifically in Upper Mount Bethel Township, is needed. A history of the quarries near Slateford would involve much research in the Northampton County deed records in an effort to trace James Madison Porter's various land transactions. Additionally, the missing nineteenth century slate industry records may surface at Lafayette College in Easton, although this is doubtful.

The John Williams quarry in Slateford Creek Gorge has a 200-300 foot tunnel around the site, which was reputed to have been used to divert the flow of the stream while quarrying operations were in progress in the bed of the creek. Since this location was probably one of the first quarrying operations in Northampton County, the diversion tunnel would add an interesting dimension to the interpretive story at Slateford Farm. The tunnel warrants further investigation.

Further research needs to be done on the activities of Amos Strettell and the Morrises on the farm before Samuel Pipher purchased it. At this time it is not known where or if a Morris farmstead stood, when buildings may have been built, or the fate of these structures before or after Pipher bought the farm. It cannot be ascertained from the 1790 deed if Pipher purchased a well-developed farm or if he purchased undeveloped farm land.

The actions of the various Samuel and Christina Pipher descendants require further scrutiny. The sons, grandsons and great grandsons and their spouses bought and sold property until after 1900 and some of this property was part of the original farm. Such deed research would further define the changes in property holdings throughout the years. This research might also provide further clues as to the history of the slate quarrying occurring on and around the farm.

Efforts were made during the research for this study to contact Alice Munsch, who is living at this writing in New York City. She is ailing and elderly, and further efforts to reach her may be successful. Munsch was an amateur photographer and she must possess early to mid-twentieth century photographs of the farmstead.

Further research can be done on the late nineteenth and early twentieth century absentee owners of the property--Morison and Reynolds. Emphasis in research was not placed on these individuals and some of the conflicting evidence provided by the Pipher descendants can be carefully weighed if more was known of both landlords and renters.

Historic maps located in Harrisburg or Philadelphia, Pennsylvania may provide a basis for a further defined historical base map for Slateford Farm. No new maps were found in the Easton repositories which provided other than very general information about the Delaware Water Gap and Slateford area.

## REPOSITORIES VISITED DURING RESEARCH

Doylestown, Pennsylvania

Spruance Library, The Bucks County Historical Society

East Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania

Kemp Library, East Stroudsburg State College

Easton, Pennsylvania

Henry F. Marx Local History and Genealogy Collection, Easton Area Public Library

David Bishop Skillman Library, Lafayette College

Northampton County Government Center

Northampton County Historical and Genealogical Society

Lakewood, Colorado

National Park Service, Rocky Mountain Regional Office Library

New York City, New York

New York Public Library

Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

Federal Archives and Records Center

Historical Society of Pennsylvania

Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania

Monroe County Historical Society

Monroe County Library

Washington, D.C.

National Archives

Winterthur, Delaware

Henry Francis du Pont Winterthur Museum and Gardens

## PERSONS CONSULTED DURING RESEARCH

Barbara Adams, archivist, Henry Francis du Pont Winterthur Museum, Winterthur, Delaware

Jim Ashton, The New York Historical Society, New York, New York

Penelope Hartshorne Batcheler, Independence National Historical Park, Philadelphia, National Park Service

Clark Beck, public services librarian, Special Collections and Archives, Rutgers University Libraries, Rutgers, The State University of New Jersey, New Brunswick, New Jersey

Nathalie F. Cooper, corresponding secretary, The Somerset County Historical Society, Somerville, New Jersey

Maurice S. Dimmick, director of court services, Northampton County Government Center, Easton, Pennsylvania

Emerson Eckrote, Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, Division of Land Records, William Penn Memorial Museum and Archives Building, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania

Terry Price Gangaware, librarian, Henry F. Marx Local History and Genealogy Collection, Easton Area Public Library, Easton, Pennsylvania

Charlotte Cyr Jewell, Portland, Pennsylvania

E. Lee McMillen, Easton, Pennsylvania

Matilda Bartow McMillen, Easton, Pennsylvania

Terry A. McNealy, librarian, Spruance Library, The Bucks County Historical Society, Doylestown, Pennsylvania

Jane S. Moyer, Northampton County Historical and Genealogical Society, Easton, Pennsylvania

Linda Stanley, archivist, Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia Pennsylvania

James S. Yolton, associate professor of Geology, Upsala College, East Orange, New Jersey

CHAIN OF TITLE FOR SLATEFORD FARM

1. September 1737 Walking Purchase

This transaction transferred the land from the Delaware Indians to the Penns. Nicholas Scull surveyed the boundaries of the tract.

2. August 22, 1753 Thomas and Richard Penn to Nicholas Scull. 391 1/4 acres £60.12.10

3. July 4, 1754 Nicholas Scull to Amos Strettell. 391 1/4 acres (A copy of this deed could not be found in Easton.)

4. 1780 Amos Strettell to daughters Ann and Frances Strettell Morris. Strettell left the property to his daughters in his will. 391 1/4 acres

5. April 17, 1790 Cadwalader and Ann Morris, Benjamin and Frances Morris to Samuel Piper. 391 1/4 acres £782.10 (As stated in the text, various spellings of Pipher exist in the historic literature.)

6. August 1812 Samuel Piffer to Peter Piffer. Samuel left the center section of the farm to his son in his will. Acreage not provided in will.

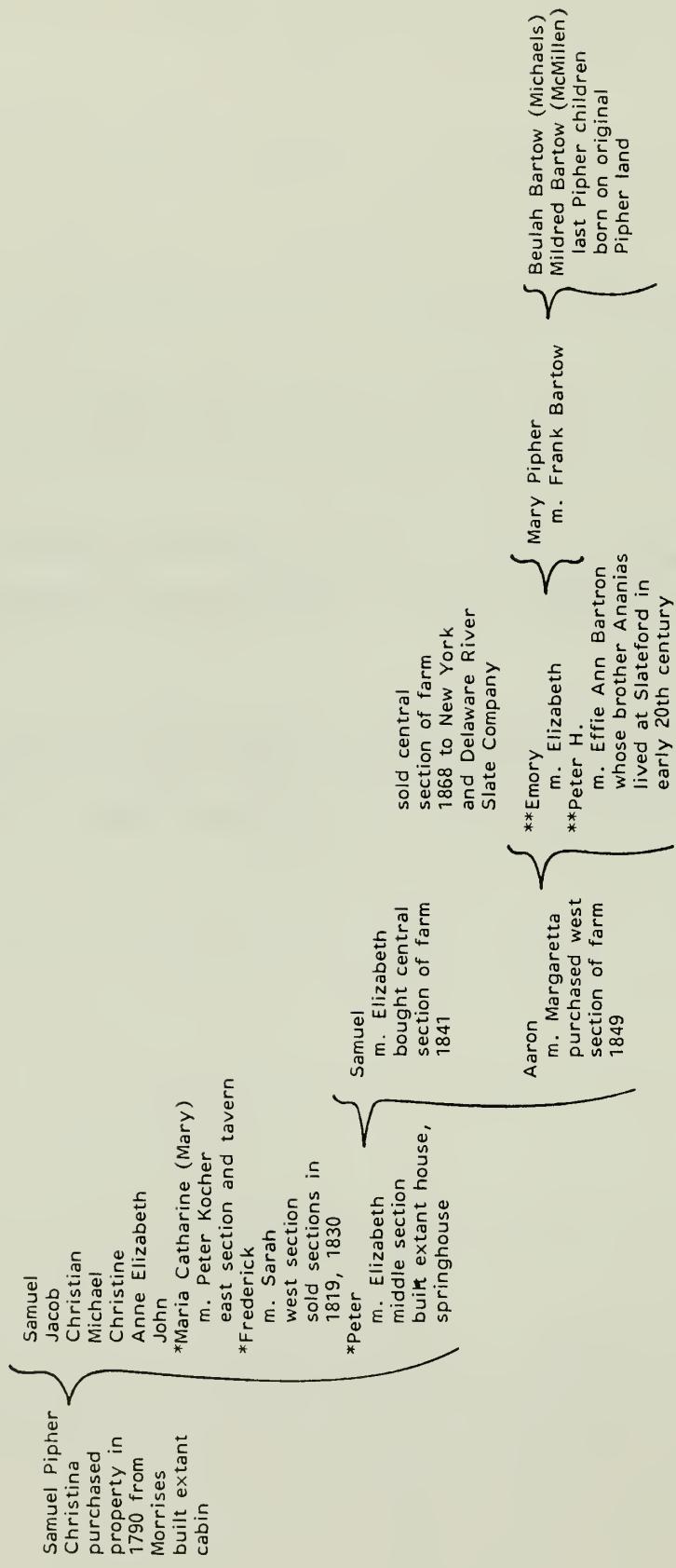
7. April 17, 1841 Peter Pipher and wife to Samuel Pipher. 199 acres 109 perches \$7,500

8. December 18, 1868 Samuel Pipher and wife to Julius S. Howell, et al. 181 acres 112 perches \$25,000

9. December 27, 1873 Enos Werkheiser to John A. Morison. 181 acres 112 perches \$20,000 The land was sold at a public sale by the sheriff of Northampton County.

10. September 26, 1913 John A. Morison executor (Robert S. Morison) to Edwin G. Reynolds. 181 acres 112 perches \$1.00
11. May 5, 1924 Edwin G. Reynolds to Charles M. Munsch. 181 acres 112 perches \$3,000
12. January 27, 1937 Charles M. Munsch to Alice M. Munsch. 181 acres 112 perches \$1,800
13. 1966 Alice M. Munsch to U. S. Army Corps of Engineers. 169.38 acres  
1966 Fred W. Keifaber to U. S. Army Corps of Engineers. 4.52 acres (This section of land was part of Alice Munsch's purchase from her parents.)
14. November 10, 1978 U. S. Army Corps of Engineers to National Park Service. 173.9 acres (Section 316 of the National Parks and Recreation Act--the "Omnibus Act"--transferred corps land to the National Park Service.)

ABBREVIATED PIPHER FAMILY TREE  
(Those immediately connected to Slateford Farm; for total genealogy see Batcheler, HSR, pp. 192-196.)



\* These children inherited the three sections of the farm in 1812.

\*\*Both sons inherited west section of farm 1871. Peter transferred title to Emory 1877.

# HISTORIC BOUNDARY - 1753

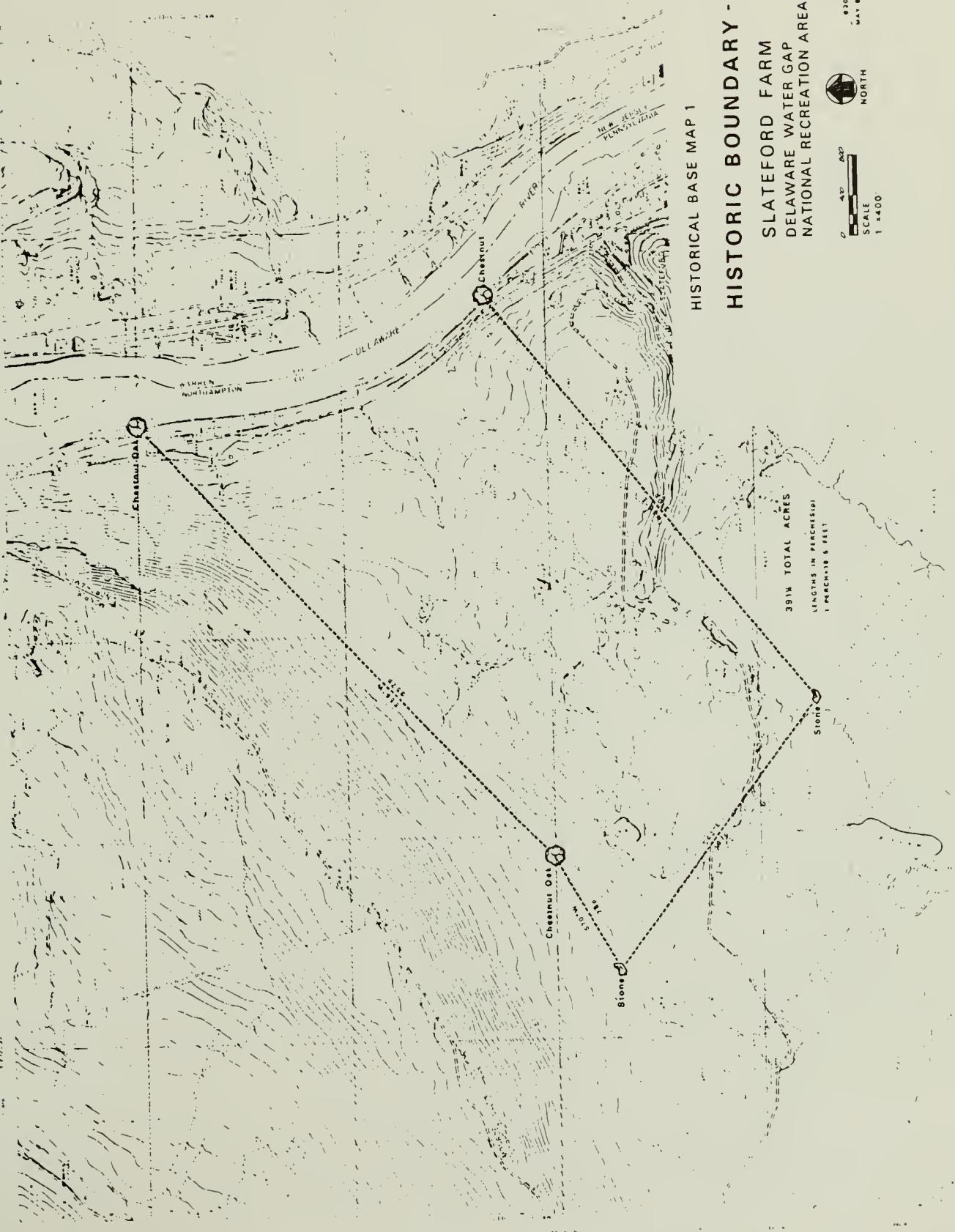
SLATEFORD FARM  
DELAWARE WATER GAP  
NATIONAL RECREATION AREA



MAP BY OSC

## HISTORICAL BASE MAP 1

391 TOTAL ACRES  
LINES IN PERCHES  
1 PERCH = 18 FEET





HISTORIC BOUNDARY - 1753 & 1812

**SLATEFORD FARM  
DELAWARE WATER GAP  
NATIONAL RECREATION AREA**

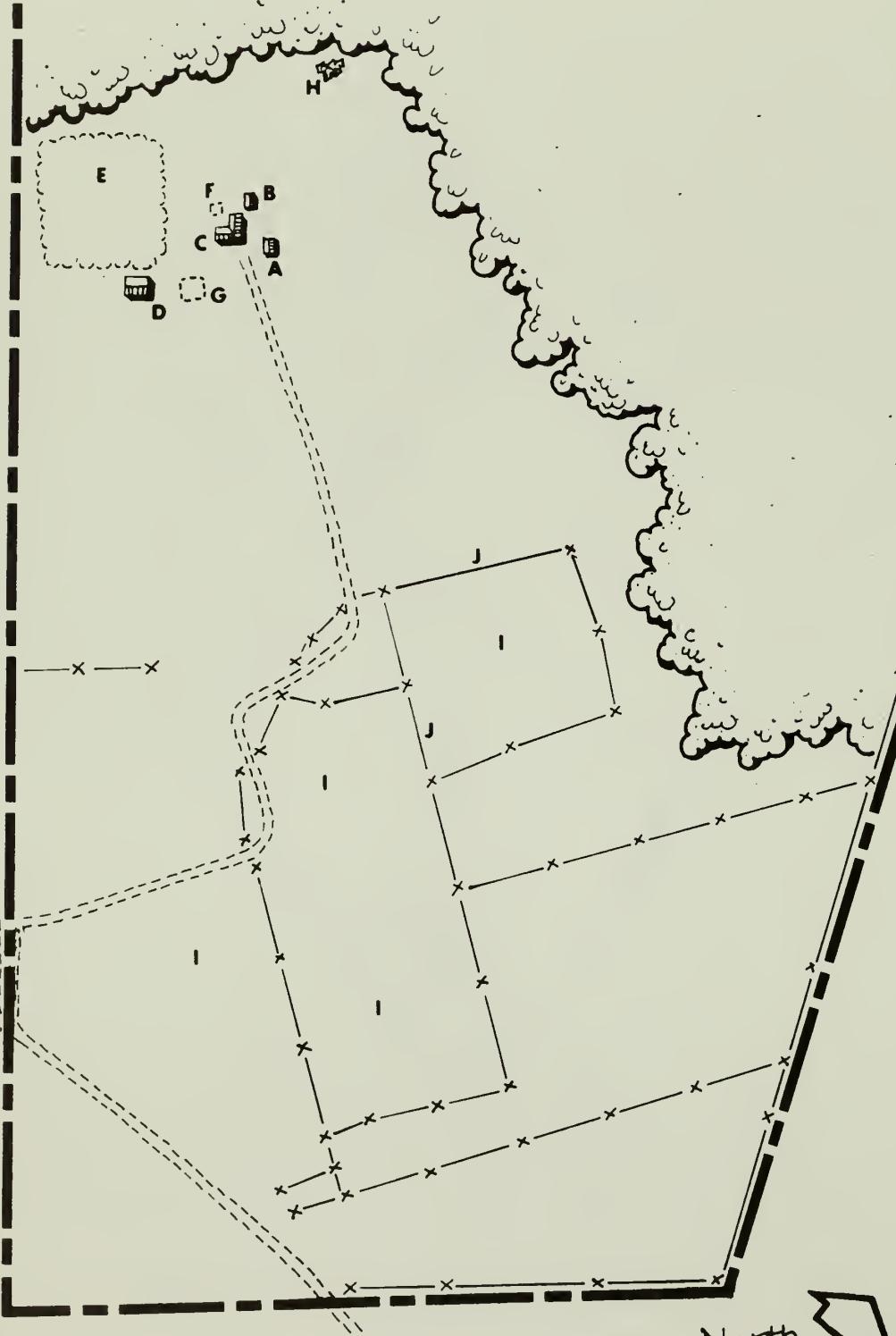
HISTORICAL BASE MAP 2

505 TOTAL ACRES

620 - 25 000  
MAY 05 : 05C

A circular arrow with a dot in the center, indicating the direction of North.

SCALE  
1:5000

**1865  
Slateford  
Farm****KEY**

- A Cabin
- B Springhouse
- C Main House
- D Barn
- E Orchard
- F Privy
- G Granary
- H Lime Kiln
- I Fields
- J Stone Rows

North

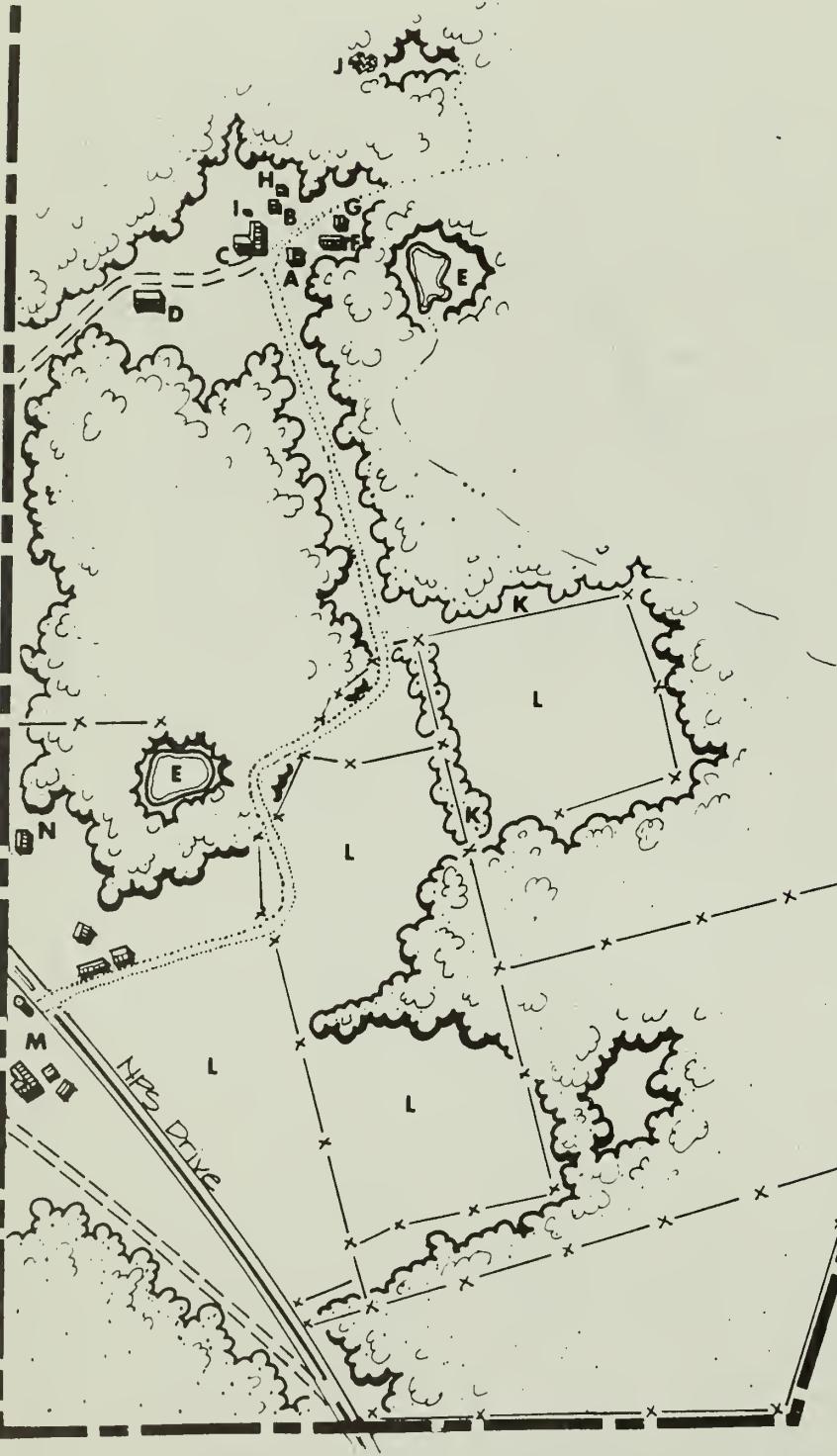
Scale:



This map represents the Samuel and Elizabeth Pipher farm prior to their selling the property to the New York and Delaware River Slate Company. Extensive research in local and county records and documents, and secondary sources has not provided adequate data to make a definitive determination about the number, exact locations (in most instances), or precise dimensions or appearances of several structures and other cultural resources at the Pipher farm during that family's three generations of ownership from 1790 to 1868. The location of the main house, springhouse and cabin are known as they are extant. The barn foundations are extant, but the appearance of the barn is not known. A granary was mentioned in the 1868 deed of sale, but its exact location is not known. An historic privy is assumed to be located somewhere near the main house, but its exact location is not known. An orchard was located on the farm, but its exact location and total acreage is not known. Extant ruins of a lime kiln mark that structure's precise location. The exact configuration of the historic fields is not known, but the historic stone rows delineate partial farm boundaries and fields. The entrance road to the central farm core is believed to be historic, but its precise configuration is not known.

# 1985 Slateford Farm

EXISTING CONDITIONS

KEY

- A Cabin
- B Springhouse
- C Main House
- D Garage/ Barn Foundation
- E Quarry
- F Woodshed
- G Slate Shanty
- H Ice House Foundation
- I Outhouse
- J Lime Kiln
- K Stone Rows
- L Fields
- M Cyr Farmstead
- N Kiefaber House

to G1

North

scale:



#### ANNOTATIONS FOR HISTORICAL BASE MAP 4

A. Cabin -- built c. 1800-1810 by Samuel Pipher. This structure was renovated in 1873, altered by Charles M. Munsch and stabilized by the National Park Service in 1979. Much of the work performed in 1979 reversed Munsch's alterations. The work included: roof repairs, repointing of stone chimney and foundation walls, rebuilding of brick chimney, removal of imitation log siding, repair of entrance hood, replacement of sills, studs, doors and windows, removal of concrete bathroom and entrance slabs, and drainage grading.

B. Springhouse -- This stone structure was built in 1827 by Peter Pipher. The springhouse underwent structural change when concrete was poured on the floors and milk can troughs, and the upper roof structure was replaced.

C. Main House -- The main farmhouse was built in 1833 by Peter Pipher. A slate roof, direct access to the northwest bedroom, and an outside door to the northwest first floor room were added in 1873. Buff-colored cement stucco was added by Charles M. Munsch. Portions of the front and side porch were screened in 1969.

D. Old Barn Site -- Reference to the barn was made in 1868 when Samuel and Elizabeth Pipher sold the farm to the New York and Delaware River Slate Company. Reference was also made to a granary being somewhere on the property. A concrete roof was placed over the remnant stone walls by Charles M. Munsch, who then used the structure as a garage. He used salvaged iron rails, possibly from a nearby quarry, to support the concrete roof.

E. Quarry -- The New York and Delaware River Slate Company opened and operated this quarry near the core farmstead from 1868-1873. Subsequent farm owner John A. Morison paid taxes on the quarry until

1879. A much smaller quarry/pond is also on the property. It is shallowly flooded over a sediment fill, and was dammed for domestic water supply. This excavation's history is not known.

F. Woodshed -- This structure was built in the late nineteenth century, possibly by John A. Morison.

G. Slate Shanty -- Omega G. East, chief of interpretation at Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area, purchased the shanty in Bangor, Pennsylvania and placed it on the property in the early 1970s.

H. Ice House -- Only the foundations exist for this wood frame structure, built by Charles M. Munsch sometime after 1924. The ice house had a gable roof and the walls were covered with horizontal slabbing with vertical slabs in each corner and in the gable ends.

I. Outhouse -- This structure was brought onto the property by Omega East sometime in the 1970s. The location of the historic outhouse is not known, but in 1970 Mary Pitenger remembered an outhouse being located between the woodhouse and springhouse.

J. Lime Kiln -- Remnants of a stone lime kiln are located in the woods behind the main house. It is probable that the kiln dates to the Pipher family occupancy, and may have been used as late as the Munsch ownership.

K. Stone Rows -- Extensive stone pile rows mark partial boundaries of the Peter Pipher farm, and probably date to that period. The rows also delineate boundaries of fields.

L. Fields -- The exact location of all the fields utilized by the Pipers and subsequent Slateford Farm owners is not known, but the stone rows do mark several boundaries. Photographs taken during the Munsch occupancy of the farm reveal that many of these fields located between the main farm house and the Cyr farmstead were open and farmed.

M. Cyr Farmstead -- Charles M. Munsch built the farmhouse, which became the home of the Louis and Lottie Cyr family who tenant-farmed Slateford Farm. The farmstead includes the main house, storage shed, chicken coops, small frame storage building, corn cribs, barn and garage. The Cyr house has no architectural significance.

N. Kiefaber House -- This house was built c. 1925 by Fred W. Kiefaber. There are no outbuildings and the house has no architectural or historical significance.

Other features extant or no longer extant on the Slateford Farm site:

1. Entrance Road to the farm core area -- This gravel road, approaching the main farm house from the southeast, may be the historic entrance to the farm. The Pipers may have used it to reach a wagon road located next to the Delaware River. In summer 1985 NPS archeologists found probable nineteenth century terracing and a road bed with an intact stone culvert, located downhill of the barn foundations.
2. Double Mining Cart and Rails -- This iron and wood cart was brought onto the property by National Park Service staff, as were the iron rails. The cart is rapidly deteriorating, being openly exposed to the weather. The rails are strewn along a path to the north of the slate shanty.
3. Garden -- In 1970 Mary Pittenger mentioned a garden being located in the yard to the southwest of the main house, between the house and the barn.
4. Corral -- This structure, located in front of the main house and extending to the garage, was built by the Youth Conservation Corps in 1974-1975.

5. National Park Service Road -- This road was built in 1970.
6. Tower Foundations -- Four footings of concrete are all that remain of this structure, which perhaps was a radio tower.
7. Woodhouse -- The location of this woodhouse, mentioned by Mary Pittenger in 1970 and presumed a different structure from the extant woodshed, is not known. Pittenger stated there used to be a woodshed and wood pile to the right, or northeast, of the main house.
8. Chicken House -- The existence of a chicken house was mentioned by Mary Pittenger in 1970. It stood between the woodhouse and the spring house.
9. Barn Outhouse -- This outhouse was mentioned in Mary Pittenger's 1970 interview. Its exact location is not known.
10. Slate Walks -- These walks were mentioned in Mary Pittenger's 1970 interview. She remembered a slate walk leading from the main house yard to the barn. Other walks led to the spring house, cabin and woodhouse. Remnants of a slate walk are located behind the main house.
11. Tennis Courts -- Charles M. Munsch built tennis courts behind the main house. Their exact location is not known and no visible remnants exist.
12. Main House Yard Fence -- This fence was mentioned by Mary Pittenger in an 1970 interview. No remnants are visible.
13. Swimming Pool -- In summer 1985 NPS archeologists discovered a stone foundation east of the barn foundations which may be a remnant of a reputed Charles M. Munsch swimming pool.

14 Apple Orchard -- An apple orchard was mentioned in Samuel Pipher's 1812 will, but its location is not known. Mary Pittenger remembered an apple orchard being located by the garden towards the mountain.

15. Slate and Stone Benches -- Two benches are located underneath the tree next to the main house. Their origin is not known.



SLATEFORD FARM  
DELAWARE WATER GAP  
NATIONAL RECREATION AREA



NORTH

SCALE  
1:40,000

0.20

25.00 A.

MAY 95 DSC

## HISTORIC QUARRIES

HISTORICAL BASE MAP 5

New York & Delaware River  
State Company Quarry

Farm Fisher Quarry

BASE DATA OF JOURNAL 5 EDITION, 1974, U.S. GLOBALE SURVEY

LEGEND

— 1812 Boundary

Quarry

## LIST OF APPENDIXES

1. Thomas Penn and Richard Penn Patent to Nicholas Scull, August 19, 1754
2. The Last Will and Testament of Samuel Piffer, March 16, 1812
3. Inventory of Samuel Piffer's Estate, 1812
4. Settlement of Samuel Peiffer's Estate, 1813
5. Inventory of Frederick Pipher's Estate, 1830
6. Inventory of Peter Pipher's Estate, 1871
7. Inventory of Aaron Pipher's Estate, 1871
8. Settlement of Aaron Pipher's Estate, 1875
9. Vendue List, Samuel Pipher's Estate, 1896
10. Inventory of Samuel Pipher's Estate, 1896
11. United States Direct Tax of 1798
12. Northampton County Tax and Assessment Records 1789-1834
13. Number of All Cattle and Milk Cows on Northampton County Farms 1840-1974
14. Number of Farms, Land in Farms and Average Size of Farms in Northampton County 1850-1975
15. Acres and Yields of Corn, Hay, Wheat, Irish Potatoes, Oats and Barley in Northampton County 1849-1975

16. Northampton County 1844, 1884, 1924
17. Farm Tenancy in Pennsylvania 1939
18. Capital Requirements Needed for 100-Acre Farm, 1855
19. Daybook, Slateford - Pipher citations
20. Daybook, Slateford, pp. 48, 49, 224, 225, 261
21. Description of Williams' Quarry, 1858
22. Description of Slate Quarrying, 1883
23. Standard Sizes for Roofing Slate
24. Old Time Slate Quarries Slateford Farm and Vicinity--James S. Yolton, 1984

## APPENDIX 1

Thomas Penn and Richard Penn Patent to  
Nicholas Scull, August 19, 1754

Thomas Penn and Richard Penn Pat.

Esq<sup>rs</sup> True and absolute Proprietaries and Governors in Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle Kent and Nicholas Scull Sufex, on Delaware, To all unto whom these Presents shall + come by greeting: Whereas by Virtue of a Warrant under the Seal of the Land Office bearing Date the First Day of June one thousand seven hundred and fifty three there was Surveyed to Nicholas Scull of the County of Philadelphia a certain Tract of Land, situate on the North Branch of Delaware River in the County of Northampton bounded & described as follows viz: Beginning at a marked Chestnut Oak standing on the Bank of the said River thence by a vacant Land the four Courses & Distances next following viz: South fifty five Degrees West three hundred and fifty two Perches to a marked Chestnut Oak South seventy Degrees West seventy eight Perches to a Stone South East one hundred and ninety seven Perches to a Stone and North sixty degrees East three hundred and ten Perches to a marked Chestnut tree standing on the Bank of the said River thence up the same way

The several Courses thereof two hundred and twenty seven Poles  
 to the places of Beginning containing three hundred and ninety one  
 Acres and one quarter of an Acre and the usual Allowance of  
 six acres per Cent for Headwands Highways As in and by  
 the Survey thereof remaining in our Surveyor General's Office  
 and from thence certified into the Secretaries Office may appear &  
 Now at the instance and Request of the said Nicholas Scull  
 that we would be pleased to grant him as Confirmation of the same,  
 Knowe, that in Consideration of the Sum of Sixty Pounds  
 twelve Shillings and Ten Pence Lawfull Money of Pennsylvania,  
 to our Uses had by the said Nicholas Scull (the Receipt whereof  
 we hereby Acknowledges, and thereof do acquit and for Ever  
 discharge the said Nicholas Scull his Heirs and Assigns by  
 these Presents) And of the yearly Due Rent herein after mentioned  
 (and reserved, we have given, granted, released and confirmed And by  
 these Presents for us, our Heirs and Successors, Do give, grant,  
 release and confirm unto the said Nicholas Scull his Heirs &  
 Assigns, the said three hundred and ninety one Acres and Quarter  
 of an Acre of Land, as the same are now set forth, bounded &  
 limited as aforesaid; with all Mines, Minerals, Quarries, Meadows,  
 Marshes, Savannas, Swamps, Cripples, Woods, Underwood, Timber  
 and Trees, Ways, Waters, Water Courses, Liberties, Privileges, Commodities,  
 Advantages, Hereditaments and Appurtenances, whatsoever there-  
 unto belonging, or in any wise appertaining and lying within the  
 Bounds and Limits aforesaid Three full and clear fifth Parts of  
 all Royal Mines, free from all Deductions and Reprisals for  
 digging and refining the same; and also one fifth Part of the  
 Ore of all other Mines, delivered at the Bib Mouth, only excepted  
 and hereby reserved And also free leave, Right and Liberty to  
 and for the said Nicholas Scull his Heirs and Assigns to  
 Hunt, Hunt, Fish and Fowl, in and upon the hereby granted  
 Land and Premises, or upon any Part thereof To have and  
 to hold the said three hundred and ninety one Acres and Quarter  
 of an Acre of Land and Premises hereby granted (except as before  
 accepted) with their Appurtenances unto the said Nicholas Scull  
 his Heirs and Assigns To the only Use and Behoof of the said  
 Nicholas Scull his Heirs and Assigns for Ever; To be helden  
 of us, our Heirs and Successors, Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, as  
 four Manors of Formore in the County of Northampton aforesaid  
 in free and common Socage by Halt only in lieu of all other  
 Services, Yielding and Paying therefore yearly unto our  
 Heirs and Successors, at the Town of Easton in the said County

at or upon the first day of March in every Year, from the first day  
of March next One Halfpenny Sterling for every Acre of the same  
or Value, thereon in Current according as the Exchangers shall  
then be, between our said Province and the City of London to such  
Persons or Persons as shall from Time to Time be appointed to receive  
the same. And in Case of Nonpayment thereof within ninety  
Days next after the same shall become due, that then it shall  
and may be lawful for us, our Heirs and Successors, and their  
Receiver or Receivers, into and upon the hereby granted Land and  
Premises to re-enter, and the same to hold and occupy, until the said  
Quit-Rent and all Arrears therof, together with the Charges accruing  
by Means of such Nonpayment and Reentry, be fully paid and  
discharged. Witness James Hamilton Esquire Lieutenant Governor  
of the said Province who, by Virtue of certain Powers and Authorities  
accorded him for this purpose, inter alia, granted by the said Proprieta-  
ries, hath hereunto set his Hand and caused the Great Seal of  
the said Province to be hereunto affixed at Philadelphia, this  
twenty second day of August in the Year of our Lord One thousand  
seven hundred and fifty three the Twenty seventh Year of the Reign  
of King George the Second over Great Britain &c and the Thirty  
sixth Year of the said Proprietaries Government.

Recorded the 13<sup>th</sup> August 1753, James Hamilton, S.P.

## APPENDIX 2

The Last Will and Testament of Samuel Piffer  
March 16, 1812

For the Name of God Amen that I Samuel Differ of Uppermost Shetler  
Township in the County of Northampton on the Sixteenth Day of  
March in the year 1812 being weak in Body least of sound Memory  
make and Publish this my Last will Testament in Mason  
following this is to say First I nominate and Appoint my beloved  
Wife Christina and Peter Kucher and my Son Peter Piffer to be  
my Executors in this my Last will Testament and I also recommend  
my Body to Decently to be burned To the Discretion of my Executors  
First I give to my beloved Wife Christina the house on the old place  
is called the new house during her life and my Son Peter Piffer to  
whom his Mother is married during her life and best for his Mother one  
good bushel during her life and also one hundred pounds of Pork and  
Duing her life and equally Duing his life ten bushels of wheat  
Ten bushels of rye and Ten bushels of Buckwheat Every such  
things to be delivered to the place above mentioned in ~~last~~ My  
is to take other wills her husband one other least he shall sell his  
Cloth and other articles she may have and spend the Money or cash  
in my house After my Disease I give to her own use and I also  
will my late Daile Estate of Uppermost Shetler Township  
unto Peter Kucher Frederick Piffer and Peter Piffer and their  
heirs living in the following manner first my Son Peter Piffer  
to Peter Kucher three acres of land bordering between  
his own place and mine and one acre of land between  
the two houses and the buildings there to me the place and  
My Daughter Mary is to have one other tract of land of thirty two  
Acres build near Abraham Lubars and joining said Lubars Land  
And I also give unto my Daughter Mary and Peter Kucher the  
Boyz left Start Chayed against them and the said Peter  
Kucher is to pay out of said Estate Six hundred pounds in  
such ammount to my other children that is to say fifty pounds  
After my Disease and further <sup>living equal</sup> Payment that my Son Frederick  
Piffer is to have such part of said Estate as he has from  
Lubars and to the same between him and his Brother Peter Piffer  
true the whole place to the Leeg Creek and he is also to pay for  
his place four hundred pounds out of the Resument of my Children  
that is to say Twenty six pounds equally after my Disease and my  
Son Peter Piffer is to pay for his Share of his Land the said place  
with all the buildings between him and his Brother Frederick  
Piffer and Peter Kucher one Thousand Pounds in the manner  
following that is to say fifty Pounds equally after my Disease

unto the Remender of other Chelton that is to say fifty Pounds quarterly  
after my Decease and my Son Peter Piffer is to have Seventy Pounds a year of  
Timber Land in excess of the Land called Robert Hall's Land and dimensions  
of the said Tract and I also recommend if my Son Frederick Piffer should  
Move off from my place now next to them by me he is to sell his  
place the hole of the place is to come to Peter Piffer by paying  
him the value thereof if he the Frederick Piffer bids his money  
on the hole and I also recommend and order that Peter Kucher and  
my Son Frederick Piffer be unencumbered of all the effectuas  
for five years of the Appell and after that time the hole of the place  
to be sole use of my Son Peter Piffer for him and also the other  
house and lands there called Savoy Dauphine but if he married  
To Peter Hartstolc and Remire in full to them and their heirs  
for ever and it is also my will if my two Sons Frederick and  
Peter Piffer should sell the land which is called the Blund of Gurney  
land for the purpose of clearing a land journey all the Money they  
shall sell for Shillies evenly divided among all my children  
further it is also my will if my Son Frederick Piffer should have  
to move off to some other country he is to have only an annuity  
shame with the Remender of my other children and also  
to her this recommended in this my last will and Testament that if  
my wife dies before me she shall have to pay for my board  
and property that she may take my testies she sees fit and  
the Remainder of my Personall Property to be sold and  
equal Divided among my Children that is to say to my  
Son Samuel Piffer the eldest Son one hundred pounds  
and then to my Son Jacob Piffer the young following one  
hundred Pounds and then to my Son Christian Piffer the over  
after Jacobs Piffer one hundred Pounds and then to my Son  
Michael Piffer the over after leaving Piffer in her land  
Pounds and then to my Daughter Mary Anne one hundred  
pounds and then to my Daughter Anna one hundred Pounds  
and then to my Son John Piffer one hundred Pounds  
and so evenly from the oldest to the youngest until the  
hole is paid with rest each of my Children to receive Recompence  
of me charged into my Book and I do hereby recommend  
that my two Sons Frederick and Peter Piffer shall not pay any  
Money to any of my Executors out of those places until two years  
after my Decease This is hereby made this my last will

and Testament to Recur in full against all my Children  
and my Executors by the full intent and meaning thereof  
Mentioned I have executed at my hand and Seale the Date  
and year written written

Samuel his  
mark X Piffer  
mark Seal

Witness present

Luke Brodhead

Augt 3 1812

Spiryj Miller

Northampton County, Pa.

On the 3<sup>d</sup> day of August A.D. 1812. Before  
me Nathaniel Ellicker, Register for the Probate of Wills and granting  
Letters of Administration in and for the county aforesaid, came  
Luke Brodhead, John Gragg and Henry Miller, the subscribing witnesses  
to the instrument of writing, purporting to be the  
last will and testament of Samuel Piffer deceased, the two former  
swear and duly sworn, and the latter duly and voluntarily  
deposited, they respectively depose, declare and say, that  
they were personally present at the execution thereof, and did see and hear  
the said testator sign his mark, expressed to be the mark of Samuel Piffer,  
seal, publish and declare the same writing as and for his last will and  
testament; that at the doing thereof the said testator was of sound and  
well disposing mind, memory and understanding, to the best of these  
deponents and affirmants knowledge and belief: And also that they signed  
the same as witnesses in the presence and at the request of the said testator  
and in the presence of each other. Witness my hand

On same day Christina Piffer,  
Peter Kocher & Peter Piffer, were  
present and attested the same

Nathl. Ellicker Reg.

Nathl. Ellicker Reg.

APPENDIX 3

Inventory of Samuel Piffer's Estate, 1812

An Inventory and Conveniourable Appraisement of all and Singel lures of the Woods and Chatlets of the Late Samuel Piffer of Upper manor in the Thee Townships nearein Descried What at the time of his Decease	
aviz To one law & Hill £16 To one law & Hill £12. Dils four lawes	£1.9.10.
To one Steer £12 To four hehorns £32 To two Steers £24	£6.8.
To four Steers £40 To Seven Spennings £12 & To twenty Two Sheep £10 £90	
To one two eyered Cow £40 To one yongling Calv Dils one calv	£7.8.
To one Maygoode £30 To one weel Birrow £1 To one cutting Box £3 £3.	
To one old Sattar £1 To one Ritel £1 To two Collars £1.30	£3.3.10.
To two Plain pikes £10 7s To one leather Sins £10 4s	£1.1.15.
To two pair of hums & two leatherns Two pair of Trousses	£4.2.
To one Shluge £1.2 To one pair of H spess £10 2s To one scull £1.5	
To old hay £3.3. To two hay For £35 £10 80 To land 2000 Sheafes of wheate £60 To 1500 Sheafes of ray £2 To three Tany Tonnes	£5.2.5.
and one long huck £1.6	£1.26.8.
To one hay Tonke £13 To Nineteen Birrows tyes £1.3	£1.3.1.
To one lundhuck £10.50 To one Stover & two Sevenwiltrees £10 7s	£1.2.
To one lark Junc £1 To one Tralls Bone Clavis. £10.50	£1.5.6.
To one Sitty & Sned £10.50 To one Jom & Cittel £10.50	£1.6.
To one old bee £10.50 To one broken bee £10.50 To one Spide £10.	£1.4.0.
To one Broduse £10.50 To one Boxe with ad Jom £10.75	£1.3.1.
To one Blach Shluge £1.50 To one flesse Brach £10.20	£1.7.0.
To one place Shear & Calder £1.2 To one shay £1.2 To one pipe stover £10.24.	
To one Tare backed £10.25 To one Ritel £10.25 To two hums bovards	£1.1.
To two Site Trousses £10.9. To one pipe stover £10 To one quill £1.3.	£1.17.
To one hand Sere £1.1. To nine leens £10.4 To one worn leen £1	£1.6.
To one Jeuy Reel £10.75 To one Spennings weel £1.50 To one round	
To one Budsteed Bessing £1.8 To one jettur Bud Jifebury Cowan led one Balfour £2 Pellesum Bud Steet £10.20	£1.2.3.0.
To one Buds Skin £1.2 To one leuvel £1.3 To one quill £1.3	£1.28.
To one old Planchard To one Planchard To one Coffe	£1.8.
To one mew Bushed £1.40 To one portmentail £1.25 To one pids	£1.5.
To one Reel £1.6 To one Cose Towars £1.8	£1.10.
To one Sheep Shears £1.6 To one Jeuy Reel £1.2	£1.8.
To one Auger £10 To one Saiz Bullett Auger	£1.2.6.
To Six tee Cups & Six Susses & £10.30 To one hock & Trousses	£1.0.3.5.
To one Record Table £1.40 To one Chest £1.3	£1.0.6.0.
To one Beies of blath £1.1. To one Brush £1.13 To three	£1.4.5.0.
To one Peterree pott £1.20 To two Sandans £1.10 To two	£1.4.5.3.
To one Coffy pott £1.0.6.0 To one Crants & one tan peist	

one pair of Tunks \$1.40 To stone Trunks \$10.2. To one pair of Steelbints \$10.2. \$14.40  
 To one iron Bale \$1.50 To one Bale \$1.25 To one Bushel of Corn \$1.50 \$1.25  
 To one Lime Stone \$1.50 To one Tun barrel \$1.50 To four bushels \$1.20  
 To one bushel \$1.2. To five Tubs \$1.50 To five Barrels \$1.25 \$1.50  
 To one dozen Apples \$1.25 To two dozen Barrels \$1.25 \$1.50  
 To one bushel Corn \$1.50 To one Riddle \$10.25 To one Bushel Troff \$1.25 \$1.50  
 To thirty five pounds of Coal \$11.50 To Twenty One Bushels wheat \$15 \$13.50  
 To one bushel Barrels \$1.50 To Twenty one Bushels wheat \$15 \$13.50  
 To eight Bushels of Corn \$1.50 To four Houghs \$11 \$15.80  
 To one Hough \$1.25 To one hundred Corn cobs \$1.50 \$1.50  
 To one hundred Houghs \$1.50 To one pair of hams \$1.80 \$1.80  
 To two Leeching glasses \$.75 To one house Cloth \$1.30 \$1.30  
 To one Colder & one Liners Joon \$1.50 To two Bails \$1.25 \$1.075  
 To one Wagon Blatt \$1.50 To one Gunite Kripe & one  
 Riddle & one Joon \$1.50 \$1.30 To twelve bushels \$10.50 \$1.30  
 To three by ammine of Pork \$1.50 To one Box of Bread \$1.50 \$1.30  
 To two Little Casks & one Gunite Box covered \$1.50 \$1.30  
 To one Box of flour Seed one Cup of Barley \$1.50 \$1.30  
 To three old Bars \$10.25 To two Bushel of flour Seed \$1.50 \$1.75  
 To Seven hundred of Shingles \$1.75 To two pairs of Boots \$1.25 \$1.25  
 To two Coats one jacket & two waistcoats & three  
 pair of Trouser one pair head \$1.25 \$1.25  
 To two Bails & one Cup To four Pots Potts \$1.10 To one bushel \$1.50  
 \$847.09

The waters goods will be the mill by the River  
 To one Coss & 2 Sheep one day Trip one Barrell ten Bushels of wheat \$29.50  
 To twenty Bushels of rice To nine pounds of Coal boxes less than \$10.13  
 To one Bushel of sand & alum To one leather Jack to three Bushels \$1.2.75  
 To five Bushels of Corn To one ad Lins A bushel Peys St. & 2 Boxes \$1.13  
 To one Sape Trip one mad Trip one Spinning reel one pair of hand doors \$1.4.50  
 To one Hause and chimney & fire hundred Shingles one teel ittet \$1.16  
 one Triping pann one pipe store one Bushel Troff one Trip \$19.63  
 one jacket one shawl & Tunks one Joon & ether two Jom folks \$1.4.75  
 one bushel Barrel four leers one Truss and all that is in on it \$1.7.50  
 To one pair of Slights one pair of Shears one Table one Chest \$1.5  
 To one set of one hundred one hundred weight Barrell two bushels  
 Wadding Mendress. Betty from Linnister one Box one Box  
 From one hundred Steaks Coffy Hill two quent leers Cope  
 Shinge Boxe lundie Wool one Smoker Joon one Lunde \$1.3.50  
 one Trummel one Wooding Box one Box Bushel one  
 Bad Steel & Betting one Bad & Betting To gown \$1.47.30  
 To one Shead one Axe To twenty Sixteenz ozents of flaxe Linnen \$1.22.60  
 To one Site Settel \$1.22.60  
 To Cish in the house \$1.22.60  
 Paid to Mr. and Mrs. Dyer on the Eleventh Day of August \$1.330.75  
 Sworn before me on the phone Said Jacob Trostle John D. Dwyer  
 Date 10/17/1877

#### APPENDIX 4

Settlement of Samuel Peiffer's Estate, 1813

On the Account of Peter Roche and Peter Peiffer, acting Executors of the Last Will and Testament of Samuel Peiffer, late of Upper Mountbethel Township in the County of Northampton, yeoman, deceased - c.

The said Accountants charge themselves with all and singular the Goods & Chattels Rights and Credits which were of the said Deceased, as per Inventory thereof filed in the Register's Office Aug: 26, 1812 viz:		\$ 847.09	
Goods & Chattels not accounted for Ditto, Regd to the Widow . . . . .	94.16		
Ditto Regd to Do . . . . .	336.75		
		530.91	
			1378.00
With the surplus produced by the sale of the first mentioned Goods & Chattels affixed value - viz: Am't of 200 due including amount taken at the Appraisement . . . . .	976.19		
Private sales . . . . .			
23 bush Barley - 1 bush Pease . . . . .	19.60		
95 " Wheat - Bass & Thomas . . . . .	73.25		
192 bundles Straw - P. Peiffer . . . . .	1.92		
96 do - Do - P. Roche . . . . .	96		
		195.73	
Deduct Appraisement . . . . .	1171.92		
Surplus . . . . .	847.09		
		324.83	

The said Accountants have allowed  
as follows -

Goods, Chattels, Cash &c bequeathed to the Widow & delivered to her in pr. Dr. Peiffer	\$ 530.91
Payments made in Discharge of Debts Funeral and the Expenses of Joseph J. Kendri . . . . .	13.75
Elizabeth Vanwicksell . . . . .	2
John Ogester . . . . .	3
John Stocker . . . . .	4
P. Shuyder . . . . .	5
Thomas Abar . . . . .	6
John C. Manif . . . . .	7
Jake Gorinck . . . . .	8
John Sickle . . . . .	9
Frederick Löhr . . . . .	10
Susanna Evans . . . . .	11
George Grimes . . . . .	12
Frederick Grimes . . . . .	13
Andrew Kendale . . . . .	14
Jacob Evans . . . . .	15
Peter Frutcher . . . . .	16
John Groff . . . . .	17
George Galaz . . . . .	18
Nath'l. C. Lichler . . . . .	19
Alice Brohead . . . . .	20
David Deno . . . . .	21
John Steifer . . . . .	22
Joseph Steiner . . . . .	23
Frederick Hoenel . . . . .	24

And with the following Debts, not charged  
in the Inventory - part relieved & part outstanding

John Long . . . . .	0. 37 <sup>1/2</sup>
Matthias Kering . . . . .	1. 94
John Steifer . . . . .	28. 96
Joseph Steiner . . . . .	55
Frederick Hoenel . . . . .	32. 81



The Account of Peter Seiffer & Peter Roche, acting  
Executors of Samuel Seiffer deceased - Continued.

(Distribution)

Balances as stated within

\$162.97

Advancements made by the Testator to the  
following of his Children, as charged in a  
final Book, referred to in the Will

Samuel Seiffer	240.67
Jacob Seiffer	828.31
Christiano Seiffer	513.00
Michael Seiffer	553. -
Christina wife of Winstish	491.67
John Seiffer	1087.33
	<u>3713.98</u>

Fredrick Seiffer	60. -
Peter Seiffer	90. -
Mary wife of P. Roche \$280.33	<u>150. -</u>

Progress by the Will:

\$5556.95

The above aggregate divided into 6 Shares

makes the amount of each Share \$926.16

The debts are the 6 first above named children of the Testator.

Out of the Testator's Real Estate the following sums are  
to be paid, as directed by the Will - viz:

by Peter Roche £600 annual Payment of £50.

Fred Seiffer £400 annual Payment of £25  
to commence 2 years after Testator's Death.

Peter Seiffer £1000 annual Payment of £50  
to commence when his wife has served to the other Children

of the Testator, making a division of each Estate into 8 shares,  
the whole number of them being 9.

On the 14<sup>th</sup> Day of Sept:  
A.D. 1813 before me Philip H. Mather, Deputy  
Register &c. in and for the County of Northampton  
County Peter Roche and Peter Seiffer, the Executrix  
within named, and being duly sworn according to  
Law, did declare and say that the above mentioned  
Account is just and true to the best of their knowledge  
and belief. Witness my hand

Philip H. Mather, Reg.

Philip H. Mather, Reg.

## APPENDIX 5

Inventory of Frederick Pipher's Estate, 1830

Inventory  
of time's and perfect inventory and concessionable appraisements of all & singular the goods and chattels rights and credits which were of Frederick Fisher late of the township of Upper Mount Bethel in the county of Northampton farmer deceased at the time of his death to wit

		\$	cts
1	Sled		
1	Tung Chain	0.3	00
1	Shovel plow	0.0	50
1	dung fork	0.0	50
1	Swing le tree and elevas	0.0	12
2	hay forks	0.0	75
1	Bar shear plow	0.0	12
1	flax braked	0.1	00
1	Shaven Scissors	0.0	75
1	cutter Box	0.0	12
1	Sled crook and scantlan	0.0	25
1	lot. of horses gears	0.1	00
1	half bushel	0.1	50
1	lot. of flax	0.0	12
1	lot. of flax	0.1	50
1	lot. of Rakes	0.0	75
12	Sheep	0.0	06
2	ton of hay	0.6	00
1	stacks of hay	1.0	00
1	bay mare	1.0	00
1	black mare	0.8	00
1	Red cow with white spots	4.0	00
1	Pair of hobbles	0.6	00
2	Years. rent due from the state quarry Oct 1 1832	0.0	25
1	lot. of iron harrow teeth	5.0	00
1	grind Stone	0.0	63
1	beetle and 2 wedges	0.0	25
1	Cuts Riffles	0.2	50
D.		0.1	00
		0.6	00
		150	64

		D	100
1	bullet pouch and havers - - - - -	0.0	5.4
1	stand - - - - -	0.0	25
1	bullet powder and shots - - - - -	0.0	50
1	bone and Raser - - - - -	0.0	25
1	bed and bed Steads - - - - -	0.4	00
1	bed and bed steads - - - - -	0.1	00
1	chest - - - - -	0.1	00
1	hand saw - - - - -	0.0	50
1	lot chears - - - - -	0.0	36
1	bench - - - - -	0.0	06
1	halter chain - - - - -	0.0	36
1	ewery comb - - - - -	0.00	8
1	Stirrard - - - - -	0.0	25
1	table - - - - -	0.0	50
1	dressor - - - - -	0.3	00
1	Pair of hand Irons - - - - -	0.1	50
1	Iron kettle - - - - -	0.0	50
1	Sail Brich - - - - -	0.0	50
1	fire Shovel - - - - -	0.0	12
1	trammel - - - - -	0.0	12
1	crout. mife - - - - -	0.0	12
1	tubs - - - - -	0.0	25
1	do - - - - -	0.1	50
1	lot of chains - - - - -	0.0	12
1	pair of his chains - - - - -	0.0	50
1	pair of guitars - - - - -	0.0	20
1	lot of augers and hatchets - - - - -	0.0	50
1	lot of Irons - - - - -	0.0	75
1	asce and drawer mife - - - - -	0.0	25
1	groten have - - - - -	0.0	75
1	steel trap - - - - -	0.1	00
		21	79

2	Cradling Sythes - - - - -	0 0
1	Graft Sythe - - - - -	0 1 50
1	wooding clock - - - - -	0 1 00
1	cut Guel - - - - -	0 2 12
1	Spining weel - - - - -	0 0 25
1	20 - - - - -	0 0 50
1	Wool weel - - - - -	0 2 00
3.66	parts in the woods - - - - -	0 3 66
2	Hearth stones - - - - -	0 0 15
George Streety Dr to 4 months cow pasture	-	0 3 00
to plowing a garden - - - - -	-	0 0 50
White hog - - - - -	-	0 3 00
3.29 past at the river - - - - -	-	0 3 40
		20 08

gathered and appraised by us the subscribers the 10 day  
of September 1830

John et Labard  
George Streety

In the County of  
on the 10 day of October 1830 before me the subscriber  
one of the Justices of the Peace in said County came the  
above named John et Labard and George Streety who being  
present according to Law do declare that the above is a  
Inventory containing a just and true appraisement of the  
goods and chattels real and personal of the said Testatrix  
Polly deaconess so far as the same came to their knowledge  
and hirissing hand and seal the 10 day of Sept 1830

A. Sheller

20 05
21. 79
150 61
142. 51
3. 30
189. 01

## APPENDIX 6

Inventory of Peter Pipher's Estate, 1871

*Northampton County, ss.*

Personally came before me, Charles H. Rickett one of the Justices of the Peace in and for said County, the following named persons, viz.: Richard Canfield and Lewis Mitchell

who, upon their solemn ~~oath~~ did say: That they would well and truly, and without prejudice or partiality, value and appraise the goods, chattels and credits, which were of Peter Pipher deceased, and in all respects perform their duties as appraisers to the best of their skill and judgment.

*Sworn --- and subscribed  
this 5<sup>th</sup> day of May  
1871, before me,  
C. H. Rickett J. P.*



*Richard Canfield  
Lewis Mitchell*

**INVENTORY and APPRAISEMENT** of the goods and chattels, rights and credits, which were of Peter Pipher late of Upper Mount Bethel Township at the time of his death, taken and made in conformity of the above deposition.

Samuel Pipher recd	1257.90	Ch. H. S. & C. J. Appraiser	1000.00
John Pipher	1138.97	Interest	425.742.00
Charles Pipher Esq.	842.77	Charterership	1030
Swen Parker	761.60	Interest	61.80 1091.12
Shane Fotherman	1304.14	Money due him 500	
Elizabeth Abbott	1215.80	Interest	22 } 323.60
Pete H. Pipher	722.65	Small欠 300	
James G. 11.93.00		Interest	22 } 323.60
Interest	3.70 } 100.70	Interest	400.00
Sum of all	12000.00	Young J. H. Appraiser	1500.00
Peter Morrell 10000		Young & Son	200.00
Swen Parker 1200	1120.00	John Trining 500	
Elizabeth Abbott 300.00	226.50	Interest 18 }	318.00
George H. Trining	1000.00	James Trining 500	100.00
John Trining	1000.00	John Trining 500	1000.00
Frederick Trining	500.00		423.31.70
Casper Webb	1000.00	Interest 1000.00	
Mitchell & Sons 10000	1000.00	" 100.00 300 }	2410.00

Hickox Furniture - White			
1	Sett' Dishes	12.00	1 pair
1	"	2.00	Dishes
1	Chair	3.00	one w/ back
1	Stand & Chair	2.00	Clock w/ pendulum
4	Chairs	1.00	Side
1	Picture	2.00	
1	Ice bucket	8.00	Porcelain
1	Clothes & Linen	10.00	Teal & white
1	Dining table	4.00	
1	Waggon & contents	3.00	Wood
6	Chairs	5.00	
1	Table	5.00	
1	Clothes press & contents	7.00	
1	Traveling iron & stand	7.50	
8	Chairs	6.00	
1	Table & cover	6.00	
	Bouquet	4.00	
1	Stand & Cover	1.50	
2	Picture frames &c	1.00	
1	Fish & contents	1.00	
1	Cost	2.00	
1	Stand	.50	
1	Gum	2.00	
	Bouquet	1.00	
3	Chairs	.75	
1	Clothes stand	7.50	
1	Table	7.00	
1	Table & cover	3.00	
6	Chairs	4.25	
1	Gardening grass	1.50	
	Flowers	.75	

APPENDIX 7

Inventory of Aaron Pipher's Estate, 1871

# Northampton County, ss.

PERSONALLY came before me, the subscriber — one of the Justices of the Peace in and for said County, the following named persons, viz.: Samuel Piphier and Josiah Barton who, upon their solemn oaths did say: That they would well and truly, and without prejudice or partiality, value and appraise the goods, chattels and credits, which were of Aaron Piphier, deceased, and in all respects perform their duties as appraisers to the best of their skill and judgment.

Swear and subscribed  
this 16 day of December  
1871, before me,

Samuel Piphier  
Josiah Barton

C. H. Peckitt, J.P.

INVENTORY and APPRAISEMENT of the goods and chattels, rights and credits, which were of Aaron Piphier late of Upper Bellie  
township, at the time of his death, taken and made in conformity  
of the above deposition.

On elotes	\$ 546.24	100 bush of Oats	\$ 45.00
1/2 barrel hay	82.50	50 Bush of potato	25.00
14 hundred Buckwheat flower	41.00	1 Stove	16.00
\$4 hundred Corn meal	22.40	1 Dest	8.00
1 tun of mix feed	32.00	1 Burrough	10.00
1500 Buckwheat Brand	12.00	1 Bed	8.00
100 lbs Heat shorts	3.00	1 Clock	1.00
3 Bush of Corn	2.25	1 Spring Wagon	45.00
37 bush of rye flower	8.75	1 horse	100.00
2 pair of Scales	15.00	1 Buggy and harness	75.00
1 Stove	7.50	grain in the ground	35.00
Set of Buck-wheat	4.00	1 Note of	75.00
Book account in the	25.00		<u>\$ 490.00</u>
3 hogs	21.00		<u>790.24</u>
1 ton of hay	40.00		<u>1180.24</u>
37 Bushel of Heat	94.00		
37 Bushel of Rye	93.00		
	3790.24		

The within Appraisement and Inventory  
taken and appraised by us this 16<sup>th</sup> day  
of December AD 1871. amounting in all  
to the sum of Eleven Hundred and Eighty  
Dollars and twenty four cents, comprising all  
the personal Estate of the within named  
decedent that has come to our knowledge.

Samuel Fisher.  
Associate Justice

The account of Peter H. Pipher, Administrator of all and singular, the goods and chattels, rights and credits, which were of George Pipher, late of Upper Mount Bethel Township, Northampton County, Pa., deceased -

Dr.

The accountant charges himself with all the personal assets of decedent, embraced in the inventory thereof, filed in the Register's Office of said

county, Dec. 28, 1871, amounting to \$ 1180.24

Balance due accountant.

	376.54	
\$ 1556.78		

Credit.

The accountant claims credit as follows:

By decrease in amount of said Inventory, not realized as follows:

Jesse R. Lance, who claimed to be a partner in the Mill of decedent and in possession at his death sold the grain and stock in the Mill and received the proceeds, but never paid over the same to the undersigned, or any part thereof, amounting to \$ 567.00 as per Inventory -

	567.00	

	Accountors Credit in Book from	\$ 567 90
1871. Dec 13. Price R. P. Miller Reg. Granting letters.	12 50	
" " " Cole Merritt & Co. Advtg notice.	3 00	
" " " 100 Sub. to arrears.	2 00	
" " " G. V. Wallace, Retain.	10 00	
" " 14 " Wm Reed, looking care of Horse.	4 25	
" " 16 " A. O. Greenwald. Advtg notice.	3 00	
" " 18 " Jacob Steckard. Account.	16 00	
" " " William J. Coffin " "	4 15	
" " " Dr. J. S. Gruber, Med. Services &c.	95 00	
" " 27 " F. Hagerman, for carriage repairs.	136 78	
" " " Wm Barton - account -	4 00	
" " 1 " From T. Atchley, Underwriters.	30 00	
1872. Jan 9 " J. R. Lance, Wagon, Shorts, Boarding &c.	200 00	
" March 18 " R. M. Evans - account.	3 35	
" April 1 " Dr. J. Raub - " " "	9 00	
" " 2 " James Alligers - Security money -	100 75	
" " " Death. Mortg. admiss. of Peter Shantz Note	276 00	
" " " John Zimmerman, Boarding for Lance	40 00	
1874. January 28 " G. V. Wallace, Counsel fee.	30 00	
" Febry. Register passing off. Temple offices.	90 00	
	<u>\$ 1556 78</u>	

Errors Excepted.

Easton February 20. 1875. Peter H. Pipher

Northampton County 88.

Peter H. Pipher, Esq. - accountant above

named being duly sworn, says that the foregoing account  
is just and true according to the best of his knowledge  
and belief.

Sworn and subscribed before me  
the 20<sup>th</sup> day of February 1875.

Peter H. Pipher

G. V. Wallace, J.P.

Note - The accountant states to the court, that  
the decedent left no widow entitled to dower, and  
left but two children and legal representatives,  
the undersigned and his brother Emory Piphers -  
both of full age - That the personal property  
of decedent being insufficient for the payment  
of his debts, the undersigned and his brother afo-  
-said, the only parties entitled, have of their own  
money paid off the debts, and sold the real  
estate of decedent, by descent each, freed and  
discharged therefrom - That the balance of \$376.54  
before stated to be due this accountant, is only  
in his official capacity, and is to be shared equally  
between himself and brother - and for the same reasons  
above given, no charge is made for commissions - the  
burdens and benefits accruing being shared equally  
between us - Peter H. Pipher

I hereby certify, that I have examined the  
foregoing account in connection with the vouchers  
and believe the same to be correct.  
Easton, Pa. } G. V. Wallace -  
Feb. 20<sup>th</sup> 1875. } Atty. for accountant

## APPENDIX 9

Vendue List, Samuel Pipher's Estate, 1896

Estate of Samuel Pipher late of the  
Township of Upper Rutland Bethel, deceased.  
Vendor's List of Personal Property  
Sold April 22, 1876 -

Name of Purchaser	Article	Price
Geo Lambert	1 Cask	.05
Pen Stunt	1 "	.05
L Weidman	1 "	.07
" "	1 Box	.01
" "	1 "	.01
" "	1 Shaving Horse	.01
" "	1 Grind Stone	.50
H Roberts,	1 Flower stand	.40
" "	Box & Bbls.	.13
J W Rowland	Feed Box	.12
Frank Stem	1 Barrel	.8
Joe Yetter	1 "	.1
" "	1 "	.16
" "	1 "	.16
Geo Lambert	Meat Bench	.1
" "	"	.1
" "	Work Bench	.1
Geo Nixon	Spouting	.5
Len Weidman	4 Coops	.12
" "	"	.3
" "	Pipe	.1
Geo Nixon	Tramells	.7

A H Kuntner	1 Chest	5
" " "	1 "	5
" " "	1 scoop,	5-
W Morey	Salt	40
W P Roberts R H Kuntner	1 chest	25-
" " "	1 Pump.	90
" " "	1 Chest	15-
" " "	1 "	50
" " "	1 trough,	02
Chas Strunk	1 Churn	50
R H Kuntner	Lot iron	05
Jos Yetter	" "	50
F A Childress	4 Rakes	13
W Nyce	" "	40
A R Brugler	scythe	12
Chas Strunk	"	30
David Strunk	"	20
Herb Dalesman	"	45-
L Sellinger	1 Cradle	130
David Strunk	Hoes	30
Frank Childress	Forks	33
Jos Yetter	Rakes & c	38
Frank Childress	Forks	20
Lud. Sellinger	"	40
Jos Yetter	"	20
D Strunk	"	30
James Hull.	"	45-
Jos Yetter	Hoes	70
Frank LaBarre	"	45-
		03

Emanuel Evans	Hoe	45
Frank Stein	muds,	20
Jesse Miller	Shovel	20
Chas Strunk	Axe	65
Frank Heller	Hatchet	02
Jos Yetter	Sieve &c	20
R H Kuhner	Corn Cutter	20
W P Roberts	Hammer.	45
Theo Ott.	wrench &c	30
Emanuel Evans	Plane &c	15
Jos Yetter	Box &c	50
" "	Box	25
Jesse Parr	Saw,	20
AR Brugler	Box + Maul	50
Jos Yetter	Hammer.	20
Ivan Yohe	Axe	30
Milton Huston	Crowbar.	30
Frank Heller	Auger &c	37
Geo Nixon	snow Brakes.	16
A C LaBarre	Audions.	30
Jos Yetter	Iron Wedges.	30
" "	Chains	25
" "	"	30
Chas Strunk	Wash Machine	85
W Roberts	Jug &c.	13
J W Rowland	Clothes wringer	65
J Henry	Hatchet	13
Jos Yetter	Basket	27

Dan Weidman	Glasses	15
John Steining	"	12
Agden Harris	"	18
" "	"	18
Jesse Oyer.	Book	06
J L Johnson	"	20
Geo Nixon	Pots	06
Ed Morey	Basket	52
Jos Cole	"	57
W Roberts	"	10
John Shaper.	2 Keys,	20
Len Weidman	118# Land.	98
J L Johnson	78" " 8 1/4	6 43
Frank Childress	Pots,	02
Jos Yetter	measure	08
W H Dicker	Boiler	04
Ed Pensyl.	"	02
Jacob Eddinger	"	12
David Strunk	Keg + nails	60
Jos Yetter	" "	1 30
Jasiah Fretzley	" "	25
Ed Pensyl.	" "	22
David Strunk	Copper Kettle	1 60
Hus Ott.	Iron Kettle	2 25
Jos Yetter	Churn	80
A St John.	Sausage Grinder	18
David Strunk	Land press	1 60
John Messinger	Augers,	35
		29 0

Jacob Wilcox	wire	.80
J Owens	Auger.	.50
Chas Speigle	Scales.	1.35
Wm Roberts.	Scuttle	.40
Jesse Oyer.	Ropes	.35
F A Childress	Lantern	.15
H Dalesman	Cross Cut Saw.	.55
Jos Yetter	Harness	.15
" "	Bridle	.45
J W Rowland.	Bbl Cider	1.50
Jacob Wilcox	" Vinegar	1.10
Chas Strunk	Blanket	.70
F A Childress	Saws.	1.85
Frank LaBarre	Trap &c,	.40
John Dalesman	Feed,	.55
Jos Yetter.	Harness.	1.45
J W Rowland.	"	3.00
Jos Yetter	"	.90
John Gardner	"	1.25
John Williams	"	4.00
Jos Yetter	"	.40
Jesse Oyer	Bench.	.04
Emanuel Evans	Chains	.25
Lud Weidman	"	.25
" "	"	.25
A R Brugler	"	.40
Lud Weidman	"	.12
W Roberts	Chops.	1.00

K A Merrill	Safe.	3 70
Jos Fetter	36 H Ham. 11 1/2	4 05
Marietta Kneer.	12 1/2 # Shoulder, 8 1/2	1 06
James Hull,	15 # " 9	1 35
F A Childress	Table & Box	20
Jacob Wilcox	10 Bus Potatoes	1 60
J D Johnson	20 " "	2 80
Hawkey	10 " "	1 30
W H Roberts	10 " "	1 30
Chas Kennedy	10 " "	1 40
J D Johnson.	20 " "	2 60
Morris Felke.	10 " "	1 30
Wm Zimmerman	5 " "	65
Geo Sullivan	10 " "	1 40
Geo Lambert	10 " "	1 40
John Shafer	10 " "	1 40
Jacob Wilcox	31. # Shoulder 10	3 10
Chas Speight	Box Potatoes	40
" "	" "	45
Theo Ott,	134 3/4 Corn in Ear, @ 38	51 20
Wm Wise	Box Lumber.	4 25
Peter Hunt	Bedstead	16
J D Johnson	Bags.	56
" " "	"	26
Chas Strunk	Flax Seed	05
Jesse Riphiser	Sad Corn	30
R H Kirtner	Horse	29 00
	Roofing Slate	1 00
		11 6 74

Jesse Pipher	66 Fence Posts	6	3 96
" "	79 " "	5	3 95
Wm Jacoby	Ceiling Lath		15
Geo Nixon	Lumber		2 00
Abe Crenbaugh.	Hook		17
W H Roberts	Plow,		75
Jos Getter	"		05
" "	"		05
Emanuel Evans	"		25
Jos Getter	"		1 90
" "	"		01
Jos Cole	Lumber		05
J D Johnson	1000 ft Fencing	95 per 100	9 50
Jesse Oyer.	1256 "	95 per 100	11 93
John Lamb	Carriage		19 50
Wm H Roberts	Sleigh		3 25
Doc Brands.	Horse Rake		12 00
Ed Pensyl.	Cutting Box		60
Jesse Pipher	Buckboard Wagon.		15 25
" "	Dragon.		21 00
Ed Pensyl.	Corn Sheller.		3 20
Wm H Roberts.	Cultivator		4 90
James V Wack	Windmill		1 70
John Williams	28 1/4 Bus oats	36,	10 13
James W Rowland	25 " "	35	8 75
Fhrs Stackhouse	30 " "	31	15 50
Emanuel Sellinger	15 " Rye.	49	7 35
John Gardner	26 2/3.. "		12 27
			17 0

John Williams	1825 # Hay, @ 13.0 per ton	11 86
Lorenzo Miller	3020 " " 1150 "	17 36
Wm Nyce	600.. " 1050 "	3 15
Chas E Staples	\$250 " " 1000	6 25
Milton McBracken.	Threshing Machine & Head Power	31 00
R H Knutts	Wagon Cover	20
J S Johnson	" " -	27
Geo C Adams,	25 shares Stroudsburg Bank Stock @ 60 <sup>25</sup> /4	1506 25
J S Johnson	1 Ladder,	5 5
J Q Owens	1 " "	4 5
Wilson Bartholomew	1 " "	1 0
" "	1 " "	0 1
John C Messinger	1 wagon	11 50
J A Tieman	1 " "	24 00
W P Roberts	Post Machine	0 2
" "	" " "	0 5
Geo Nixon	1 Bbl Vinegar	1 25
Ed Peusel	1 " "	1 60
John Tieman	1 " "	1 05
Robt Kuntz	1 " "	1 50
AR Brugler	1 " "	1 60
W P Roberts.	Barrel,	1 5
J Oyer	Cow & Calf	33 60
Jon Cole	Box	0 5
" "	"	0 1
" "	"	0 2
" "	"	0 3
Wm P Roberts	Wheel barrow,	1 20
		1655 1 8

Ed Peusyl.	Barrel,	02
" "	"	04
" "	"	01
HP Jones	Sled	9 50
Chas Speigle	Lot Iron.	1 45
W P Roberts	" wood.	35 1
" "	" "	25
Jacob Slinger	Boards.	50
Gw Nixon	Lumber	3 00
Jesse Oyer	" "	5 10
Chas Speigle	Iron	35
Gw Nixon	Musels.	06
Isaac Sellinge	Single trees	25
Hiram Ayers.	" "	15
Sylvamus Shaw	Harrow.	40
Isaac Sellinge	Sled	60
Emanuel Sellinge	Boxes.	07
Steward Bartholomew	Hay sides	80
John Moray	" Bolster	07
Joe O Johnson	18 chickens .35	6 30
Ezra L Sullivan	125 <sup>Bell</sup> Corn stalks @ 3,	3 75
Chas Kennedy.	1 cord wood	1 10
Jos Cole	2 " " 105	2 10
Ogden Harris	2 " " 100	2 00
Wilson Bartholomew	Lot Brick	25
Chas Strunk	* straw	
W P Roberts	Farm in Ground.	12 25
H Ayers.	Lot Wood	27
	Posts	75
	Total	\$ 2070 29

I, Ezra Kennedy, Clerk of Executons sale  
of Samuel Pipher deceased, held April 22<sup>nd</sup>  
1896, at the Township of Upper Mt Bethel  
do hereby certify that the foregoing is  
a true account of the articles sold  
the prices and names of purchasers

Ezra Kennedy  
Clerk

APPENDIX 10

Inventory of Samuel Pipher's Estate, 1896

Northampton County, ss.

PERSONALLY came before me *Wm J. Trausse* one  
of the *Justices of the Peace* in and for said County, the following  
named persons, viz: *Josiah Bartron and J. D. Johnson*  
who, upon their solemn *oath* did say: That  
they would well and truly, and without prejudice and partiality, value and appraise  
the goods, chattels and credits, which were of *Samuel Piphers*  
deceased, and in all respects perform their duties as appraisers to  
the best of their skill and judgment.

*Sworn* and subscribed  
this 19<sup>th</sup> day of *March*

1896, before me,

*Wm J. Trausse*  
*J.P.*

*J. D. Johnson*  
*Josiah Bartron*

---

INVENTORY AND APPRAISEMENT of the goods and chattels, rights and  
credits, which were of *Samuel Piphers* late of  
*The Township of Upper Mt Bethel* at the time of  
death, taken and made in conformity of the above deposition.

Can of Gold found in dragon shed \$2330.<sup>00</sup>  
Taken and appraised the 10<sup>th</sup> day of July AD 1896  
supplementary to and in addition to the  
appraisement taken March 19<sup>th</sup> 1896.

*J. D. Johnson*  
*Josiah Bartron*

Northampton County, ss.

PERSONALLY came before me *Wm J. Traenue* one  
of the *Justices of the Peace* in and for said County, the following  
named persons, viz: *Josiah Bartron and J. I. Johnson*  
who, upon their solemn *oath* did say: That  
they would well and truly, and without prejudice and partiality, value and appraise the  
goods, chattels and credits, which were of *Samuel Pipher*

deceased, and in all respects perform their duties as appraisers to  
the best of their skill and judgment.

Sworn and subscribed }  
this 19<sup>th</sup> day of March }  
1896, before me. }  
*Josiah Bartron*  
*J. I. Johnson*

*Wm J. Traenue*  
*J.P.*

---

INVENTORY AND APPRAISEMENT of the goods and chattels, rights and  
credits, which were of *Samuel Pipher* late of  
*Upper Mount Bethel Township* at the time of his  
death, taken and made in conformity of the above deposition.

200 Bus. Potatoes	@ .20	40 00
175 # Land.	" 8	14 00
1 Bbl cider		3 00
1 Keg vinegar		1 00
1 Safe		3 00
Bond and Mortgage Ezra Kennedy \$50. Int 2 1/2%		371 00
" " " Barbara Kutz \$100. Int 7 5/8%		107 50
Note Wm B Moore		152 00
Note Peter F Pipher		539 16
Cash		6 31
		1236 77

1 Revolver		50
4 Pocket Books		10
1 Razors		50
5 Pairs Glasses		50
75 lbs Shoulder	@ 8	600
40 " Hams	@ 10	400
Pile of Wood		25 00
25 Shares Capital Stock Stroudsburg Nat Bank	Par value \$25.00 @\$60.00	1500.00
1 Barrel Chop		1.80
1 Iron Kettle		1.00
1 Horse Blanket		75
1 meal Chest		1.00
1 Top Carriage		40.00
1 Sleigh		1.00
2 Sets Single Harness	@ 1.00	2.00
1 meat Tub,		2.00
Lumber in Wagon House		2.00
200 Bus Corn in ear	@ .10	42.00
Lot of Old Lumber in Yard		1.00
2000 ft Fencing	@ 10 <sup>2</sup> per m.	20.00
100 Fence Posts Bored and Holed.	@ 20 <sup>2</sup>	20.00
50 " "	" 10 <sup>2</sup>	5.00
150 Rails	@ 5 <sup>2</sup>	7.50
1-1 horse feed Power & Thresher.		30.00
1 Wind mill		3.00
1 Corn Sheller		1.00
1-1 horse Track wagon		25.00
Forks & Rakes		1.50
100 Bus Oats	@ 25 <sup>2</sup>	25.00

50 Bus. Rye	@ 42	21 00
1 Pr Scales.		2 00
20 Bundles Long straw	@ 100	2 00
6 Tons Hay	@ 1100	66 00
3 " Loose straw	+ 800	24 00
5 Bbls Vinegar	" 300	15 00
Lot of 1 Barrels		2 00
" " Baskets		1 50
Grind Stone		2 00
Two Ladders		10 00
Work Bench & Lumber in Barn		1 00
Lot of 1 Boxes in Barn		1 00
Bells & Harness,		1 50
Lot of old Harness		.50
2 sets Heavy Harness	@ 200	.400
1 Bay Mare.		20 00
1 Cow & Calf.		40 00
20 chickens	@ 40	8 00
Lot of Frame Lumber		1 00
1 - 1-horse sled		10 00
1 wheel Barrow.		1 50
1 Truck Wagon		14 00
1 Buck Board wagon		20 00
1 Spring Truck wagon		25 00
1 Tie Rope		.15
1 Pr Stretchers + singletre		.25
1 sled		2 00
1 Harrow		.200
		33 00

2 Plows	6.00	0
1 New Horse Rake	15.00	0
1 Pr Haysides & Bolster	3.00	0
Lot of Lumber in Wagon House	4.00	0
Jack & double tree	.75	0
Shovels & Picks	2.00	0
2 crow bars	.50	0
Tree trimmer & 2 axes	.50	0
Garden Rake	.25	0
Monkey wrench & tools	2.00	0
Lot of Harness chains & clevises	2.00	5
Saw & square	1.00	0
Lot of Augers & drawing knife	1.50	0
Lot of nails	5.00	0
2 Post Augers	50¢	
1 Plow.	1.00	0
1 cutting Box	1.00	0
2 crosscut saws	2.00	0
Onions	.50	0
1 Barrel salt	1.00	0
2 Plows	1.00	0
Sausage Grinder & stuffer	2.00	0
1/2 Bus Timothy seed	1.25	0
Clover Seed	1.25	70
Lot of Harness	5.00	0
Seive & washer	.50	0
Lot of Bags,	3.50	0
meal chest.	2.00	70
	3.35	50
		0

1 Grain Cradle	50
2 Potato Forks	50
Straw Fork & Trammels	50
5 Scythe & Snath	200
Lot of Rakes	60
1 Copper Kettle	200
1 Well Auger	50
1 Cultivator	300
Lot of Iron sc over Wagon House	500
Boxes Keys & Wood on Wagon House	200
about 3 acres of Grain (wheat) in the Ground	1200
Total	\$ 3394 12
account against Peter F. Piphers	97.28
	\$ 3491 40

Taken and appraised March 19<sup>th</sup> 1896

Associate Justice

J. D. Johnson

APPENDIX 11  
United States Direct Tax of 1798

United States Direct Tax of 1798

Names of Occupants, or Possessors	Names of reputed owners	In what County, Township, Parrish, Town or Cty in the Assessment District situated
Pfeiffer, Samuel, sen	Same	
Pfeiffer, Jacob	Samuel Pfeiffer, sen	
Pfeiffer, Samuel, jun	Same	
		Upper Mt Bethel
	"	"
	"	"

Dwelling Houses and Out Houses of a Value not exceeding One Hundred Dollars

Number of Houses	Dwelling	Value Dollars	Cents	Acres	Perches	square feet
...	..	25		389	80	
1				70		
...				32		

Valuations as determined by the Principal Assessors, including Dwelling Houses, & c not exceeding One Hundred Dollars in Value

1660	
165	
96	

vol. 363 General List of Lands, Lots, Buildings and Wharves, owned, possessed, or occupied on the first Day of October, 1798, within the township of Upper Mount Bethel in the county of Northampton in the State of Pennsylvania excepting only such Dwelling houses as, with the Out Houses appurtenant thereto, and the Lots on which they are erected, not exceeding two Acres in any Case, are above the Value of One Hundred Dollars.

United States Direct Tax of 1798

Names of reputed Owners	Names of Possessors, or Occupants
-------------------------	--------------------------------------

In what County,  
Township, Parish, Town  
or City in the Assessment  
District situated

Upper Mt Bethel Pfeiffer, Sam sen Same

Number of Dwelling Houses & c. subject  
to and included in the Valuation

Dwelling Houses	Out Houses	Quantities of Lands in the Lots valued therewith	Acre Perches square feet
--------------------	---------------	---	--------------------------

1

Valuations as determined  
by the Principal Assessors

Cents

80

Valuations as revised and equalized  
by the Commissioners

Dols Cents

210

vol. 362 General List of all Dwelling Houses which, with the Out-Houses appurtenant thereto, and the Lots on which the same are erected, not exceeding two Acres in any case, were owned, possessed or occupied on the first Day of October, 1798, within the township of Upper Mount Bethel, in the county of Northampton in the State of Pennsylvania exceeding in Value the Sum of One Hundred dollars.

United States Direct Tax of 1798 This was the first direct tax law of the U.S. Government, under the Act of July 14, 1798 (1 Stat. 597).

Name of Occupant	Name of the Owner	Dwelling House	Dimensions or Area	Materials of which built
Pfeiffer, Samuel, sen	Same	1	30 [feet by] 22	Wood
Valuation of each Dwelling house, with the Lot and Outhouses appurtenant thereto, and the				
Number of Stories	Number of Houses, & c admitted to be subject to Valuation	Quantity of Land in the Lots valued therewith		
2	Dwelling Houses	Out Houses		
			Acres      Perches      square feet	Dollars      Cents
			80	175
			1	

Valuations of each Dwelling house, with the Lot  
and Outhouses appurtenant thereto, by the Principal  
Assessor

vol. 361 Particular List of Description of each Dwelling House, which, with the Outhouses appurtenant thereto, and the Lot on which the same are erected not exceeding two Acres in any Case, were owned, possessed, or occupied on the First Day of October, 1798, in the township of Upper Mount Bethel being within the first Assessment District in the fifth Division in the State of Pennsylvania, and exceeding in Value the Sum of One Hundred Dollars.

APPENDIX 12

Northampton County Tax and Assessment Records 1789-1834

Northampton County Record of County Tax  
Tax-Assessment Records Upper Mount Bethel Township

Microfilm Cartridge TA-3

1789	Peiffer Samuel	18.6
1790	Peiffer Samuel Peiffer Samuel single	6.2
1791	missing	
1792	Peiffer Samuel Peiffer Samuel Junl	rate £ .25 9
1793	Pipher Samuel Peiffer Samuel Jr	17 no tax
1794	Peiffer Samuel Peiffer Samuel Jr	rate <u>£1</u> 3
1795	Peiffer Samuel Peiffer Samuel Jr.	17.8 8
1796	Piper Samuel Jr. Pifer Samuel Pifer Jacob	0-0-10 1-16-8 0-5-8
1796	Samuel Jr. Sr.	taxes <u>£.24</u> 24.44 390
1797	Peiffer Jr. Peiffer Sr. Peiffer Jacob	.11 4.89 .76
1798	Peiffer Samuel Jr. and for the land & sawmill Samuel Sr Jacob	.11 1.50 3.39 .76
1798	Samuel S. a Jacob	Land <u>£390</u> 0 70
1799	Piffer Samuel Jr. Piffer Samuel Sr. Piffer Jacob	Land <u>£5</u> 2 3
1800	Peiffer Samuel Peiffer Samuel Sr. Peiffer Jacob	Land <u>£19.50</u> 2.50
1800	Samuel	value <u>£19.50</u> 2.50
		taxes <u>£22.10</u> .16 3.39

## Cartridge TA-4 Microfilm

		value in \$	total value	horses <u>3</u>	horned cattle <u>3</u>
1801	Peiffer Samuel [Sr.] sawmill	390			
	Value = 22.34 2.84				
1801	Peiffer, Samuel the estate	2.22 .22			
1802	Piffer Samuel	2.18 occupied land 400	value 20.00		
	Peiffer Samuel		horned cattle <u>3</u>		
	mechanics sawmill	horse <u>3</u>	value <u>2.24</u>		
	total value	22.24			
1803	Piffer Samuel	2.22			
1804	Piffer Samuel	2.22			
1805	Phiffer Samuel	4.35			
	Piffer Samuel	land <u>460</u>	value <u>20.60</u>		
	total value	22.90			
1806	Peiffer Samuel	6.53			
	same entry as 1805				
1807	Piffer John Piffer Samuel Piffer Samuel	Farmer Farmer 6.48			
	same detailed entry as 1805				
1808	Piffer John	occupied land <u>100</u>	unseeded land <u>65</u>	value of land <u>2.60</u>	
		horned cattle <u>4</u>	total value <u>1.24</u>	1.72	
			1.30		
	Piffer Samuel	occupied land <u>390</u>	value <u>5.00</u>		
			total value <u>21.84</u>		
			tax <u>6.75</u>		
	Peiffer John Peiffer Samuel				
1809	Piffer Samuel Piffer John	5.46 1.72 1.18			
1810	Piffer John Piffer Samuel	1.51 8.15			
1811	Piffer John Peiffer Samuel	.90 11.40			
1812	Peiffer Samuel Peiffer Frederick	.25			

				state tax
1813	Peiffer	Frederick	2.50	
	Peiffer	Peter	5.25	
	Kocher	Peter	3.65	
1814	Peiffer	Peter	5.05	
	Peiffer	Frederick	3.98	
	Kocher	Peter	1.60	
1815	Peiffer	Peter	2.99	
	Peiffer	Frederick	2.40	
	Kocher	Peter	.82	
1816	Peiffer	Peter	4.15	
	Peiffer	Frederick	2.31	
	Kocher	Peter	1.18	
1817	Peiffer	Peter	4.20	
	Peiffer	Frederick	2.44	
	Kocher	Peter	1.76	
1818	missing			
1819	Pifer	Peter	5.79	
	Pifer	Frederick	3.17	
	Kocher	Peter	2.45	
1826	Pipher	Frederick	3.00	
	Pipher	Peter	Farmer	
	Pipher	Jacob	6.95	
			.19	
1827	Pipher	Frederick	1.67	
	Pipher	Peter	farm.	
1828	Pipher	Frederick	4.05	
	Pipher	Peter	Farm.	
			3.55	
			8.42	
1832	Pipher	Peter	farm.	
			9.71	county tax
1833	Pfeiffer	Peter	farm.	4.41
1834	Pfeifer	Peter	farm.	9.16

1830s-40s give only tax paid  
1843-1882 are stored in Nazareth, Pennsylvania

NOTE: Both hardbound books containing tax information and microfilm were examined at the Northampton County Government Center in Easton. The microfilm was very difficult to read and therefore, some of the above numbers and spelling of names may be incorrect. When some of the hardbound tax books were examined, it was discovered that their contents did not always match that on the microfilm. The director of court services was at a loss to explain this. The tax records from the 1830s to 1840s provided only the tax paid; the books for these years were stored in a vault at the courthouse and were inaccessible. The tax books for the 1840s through 1880s were stored in Nazareth, Pennsylvania and were also inaccessible.

## APPENDIX 13

Number of All Cattle and Milk Cows on  
Northampton County Farms 1840-1975

NUMBER OF ALL CATTLE AND MILK COWS  
ON NORTHAMPTON COUNTY FARMS

Year	Cattle on Farms	Milk Cows
1840	19,471	2,021
1850	3,400	10,721
1860	16,655	10,841
1870	14,901	13,090
1880	19,236	14,296
1890	18,400	14,296
1900	20,923	13,815
1910	19,442	12,577
1920	18,033	10,052
1930	14,405	11,631
1940	15,981	11,681
1950	19,341	12,028
1959	20,927	11,876
1964	19,924	8,988
1969	16,401	10,600
1974	19,600	10,600

Lewis, "Agriculture," p. 238

#### APPENDIX 14

Number of Farms, Land in Farms and Average Size of  
Farms in Northampton County 1850-1975

NUMBER OF FARMS, LAND IN FARMS AND AVERAGE SIZE OF FARMS  
IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, 1850-1975\*

Year	Number of farms	Land in farms (in acres)	Size of farms (in acres)
1850	2120	37,182	177
1880	4002	218,244	54
1910	3565	192,651	54
1920	3283	178,124	54
1930	2707	162,560	60
1940	2597	156,959	60
1950	2184	162,323	74
1959	1414	145,487	102.9
1964	1078	131,255	121.8
1969	805	107,454	133.4
1974	780	107,172	137

\*Source: United States Census of Agriculture.

Lewis, "Agriculture," p. 249

## APPENDIX 15

Acres and Yields of Corn, Hay, Wheat, Irish Potatoes,  
Oats and Barley in Northampton County 1849-1975

ACRES AND YIELDS OF CORN, HAY, WHEAT, IRISH POTATOES, OATS  
AND BARLEY IN NORTHAMPTON COUNTY, 1849-1975

Year	Corn		Hay		Wheat		Potatoes		Oats		Barley	
	Acres	Yield	Acres	Yield	Acres	Yield	Acres	Yield	Acres	Yield	Acres	Yield
1879	28,051	30.5	34,615	1.14	20,816	10.9	3780		20,731	30.8		
1909	25,148	35.2	32,765	1.29	26,441	19.3	5264	91	21,003	26.2	36	16.7
1939	20,815	42.1	34,456	1.41	17,200	21.2	5732	152	14,894	29.8	2671	33.4
1949	21,372	47.3	38,173	2.08	12,449	24.1	4812	289	13,009	28.9	5487	38.7
1959	28,409	58.1	32,705	2.51	10,047	30.7	2452	213	12,333	42.4	3491	31.6
1964	22,886	61.4	30,893	2.66	9,409	34.6	1485	133	8,695	40.0	3372	47.5
1969	23,688	80	21,990	3.04	6,120	42.9	869	245	6,500	52.0	5460	57.0

Lewis, "Agriculture," p. 251

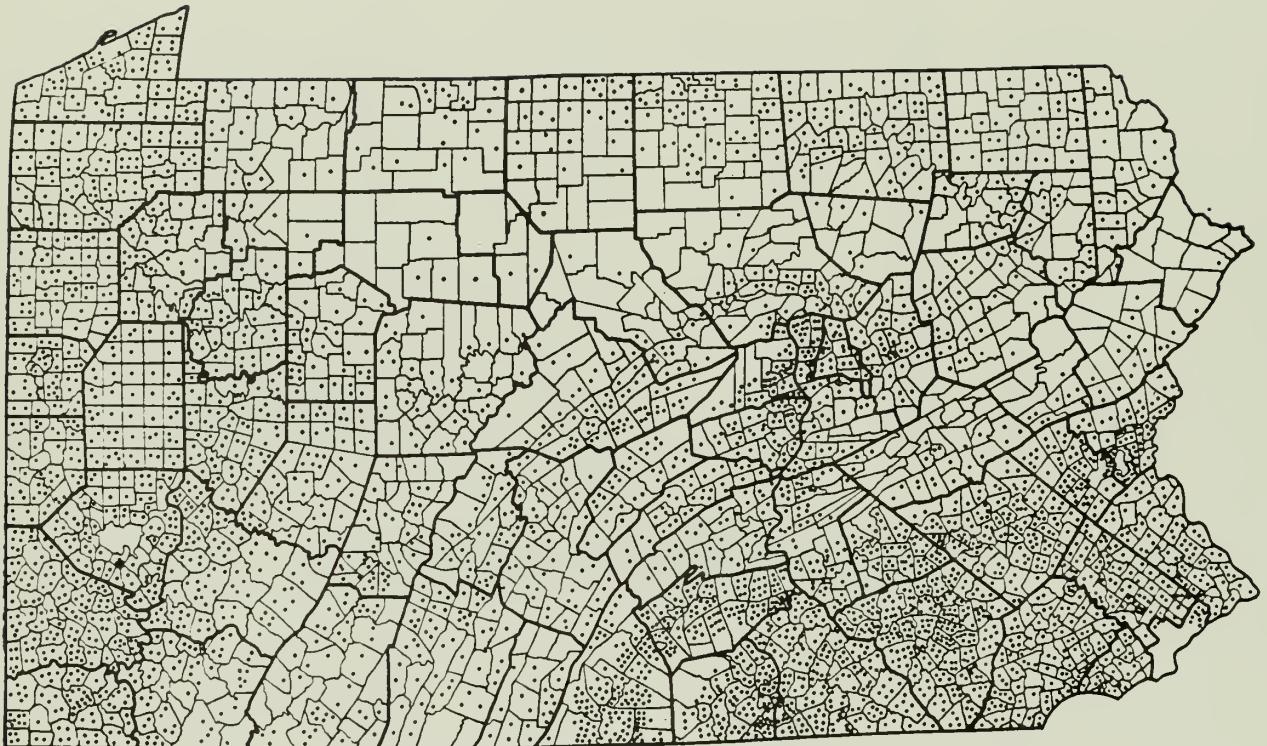
APPENDIX 16

Northampton County 1844, 1884, 1924

NORTHAMPTON COUNTY		1844	1884	1924
Number of farms		9,700	3,145	
Improved land in farms	acres	80,100	183,600	135,100
Crop production				
Corn	bus.	206,700	822,400	1,035,600
Wheat	bus.	197,400	368,400	540,800
Oats	bus.	145,800	606,700	683,100
Rye	bus.	298,400	214,100	150,000
Buckwheat	bus.	41,700	17,900	21,300
Potatoes	bus.	125,500	336,900	875,600
Hay	tons	22,600	41,200	40,900
Trees of bearing age				
Apple		86,400	61,700	
Peach		33,400	29,600	
Livestock numbers				
Horses		4,800	9,700	6,700
Mules		5	145	115
Milk cows		2,000	13,700	11,900
Other cattle		1,400	5,100	2,500
Sheep		10,400	3,000	1,300
Swine		20,600	21,000	13,000
Hens and Pullets of laying age		146,100	282,700	
Eggs produced	dozs.	-----	987,000	1,977,100
Milk produced	gals.	-----	5,980,700	5,885,100
Butter made on farms	lbs.	206,100	1,329,600	113,800
Honey produced	lbs.	-----	9,600	14,000

Johnson, "Agriculture in Pennsylvania," p. 87

APPENDIX 17  
Farm Tenancy in Pennsylvania 1939



**Fig. 1.**—Each dot represents 10 farm tenants. Rented farms were most numerous in southeastern and southwestern Pennsylvania.

Wrigley, "Farm Tenancy," p. 3

## APPENDIX 18

Capital Requirements Needed for 100-Acre Farm, 1855

Livestock: This will vary much with the character and quality of the land, its connection with the market, etc., but the following is a fair average for fertile land.

3 horses at \$100	\$300
1 yoke of oxen	100
8 milch cows at \$25	200
10 steers, heifers, calves	100
20 pigs at \$5	100
100 sheep at \$2	200
poultry, etc.	10

\$1010

Implements: To farm economically, these must be of the best sort, especially those that are daily used. A plow, for instance, that saves only one-eighth of a team's strength, will save an hour a day, or more than twelve days (worth \$24) in a hundred, an amount annually, that would be well worth paying for freely in the best plow...

2 plows fitted for work and 1 small	\$25.00
1 cultivator	7.00
1 harrow	10.00
1 roller	10.00
1 seed planter	15.00
1 fanning mill, 1 straw cutter	40.00
1 root slicer	28.00
1 farm wagon, 1 ox-cart, one-horse cart, hayracks	180.00
Harness of three horses	50.00
1 horse rake	8.00
1 shovel, 1 spade, 2 manure forks, 3 hay forks, 1 pointed shovel, 1 grain shovel, 1 pick, 1 hammer, 1 wood saw, 1 turnip hook, 2 ladders, 2 sheep shearers, 2 steelyards (large and small), 1 half bushel measure.	Each \$1 20.00
2 grain cradles, 2 scythes	12.00
1 wheelbarrow	5.00
1 maul and wedges, 2 axes	6.50
1 hay-knife, 1 ox chain	6.00
1 tape line, for measuring fields and crops	2.00
1 grindstone	3.00
1 crowbar	2.00
1 sled and fixtures	30.00
Hand hoes, hand rakes, basket, stable lanterns, curry comb and brush, grain bags, etc.	15.00

\$474.50

The addition of a subsoil plow, sowing machine, mower and reaper, thrashing machines, horse power for sawing wood, cutting straw, etc., would more than double the amount but young farmers may hire most of these during the earlier periods of their practice. A set of the simpler carpenters tools, for repairing implements in rainy weather, would more than repay their cost.

Besides the preceding, the seeds for the various farm crops would cost not less than \$75; hired labor for one year, to do the work well, would probably be as much as \$350; and food for maintaining all the domestic animals from the opening of spring until grass, and grain for horses 'til harvest, would not be less in value than \$100; \$525 in all.

For domestic animals	\$1010.00
for implements	474.50
for seeds, food, and labor	525.00

Danhof, Change in Agriculture, pp. 96-97

## APPENDIX 19

Daybook, Slateford - Pipher citations  
Courtesy, Henry Francis du Pont Winterthur Museum,  
Joseph Downs Manuscript Collection, No. 80 x 100

DAYBOOK - SLATEFORD  
PIPHER CITATIONS

The daybook begins on July 16, 1858 and ends on June 30, 1859.

p. 156	Sept 21, 1858				
	19 Aaron Pipher D	To 1 Tobacco		40	
		" 2 Boxes Matches		2	
p. 197	Nov 25, 1858				
	213 Warren Wise D				
		To Meat of Pipher & Wallick	80		
	218 George Winters "		192		
	226 Alonzo Labar "		126		
	208 A Bryan "		178		
	217 D Kennedy "		110		
	216 Jas Widemen "		37 1/2		
	230 Pipher & Wallick CR				
	By the above a/cs	7.21			
	Meat for self	10.64		17.85	
	D				
	To 1 Nails	5			
p. 224	Dec 31, 1858				
	230 Pipher & Wallick CR				
	By the above Meat	23.85			
	"Meat to C. Kennedy	10.15		34.00	
p. 242	Jany 19, 1859				
	234 James Dillaine D				
	to a/c pa Pipher & Wallick	2.65			
	231 Jere Garrison "	1.06		3.71	
	230 Pipher & Wallick CR				
	By the above a/cs	3.71			
	" Beef	.18		3.89	
p. 244	Jany 20/59				
	151 Peter Pipher D				
	To Segars	26			
p. 257	Feby 1, 1859				
	3 Samuel Pipher CR				
	By 4 1/2 Butter	99			
	D				
	To 2 Spool	10			
	" 1/2 soda	6 1/4		16 1/4	

p. 261	Feby 5, 1859 3 Samuel Pipher D To 2 Dishes 22                    66 " 1 Do                            31 " 2 Do                            32 " 2 Plates                        23 " Envelopes                      2                            1.32 CR By 2 5/12 Eggs 20                49
	151 Peter Pipher D To 1 paper Tobacco                5
p. 262	Feby 7, 1859 151 Peter Pipher D To 1/2 Cheese                    7
p. 281	Feby 25, 1859 238 Pipher & Wallick CR By Beef                            3.26 " a/cs of Hands 21.32            24.58
p. 292	March 5, 1859 23 Peter Pipher D to 1 plug Tobacco                12 1/2
p. 296	March 8, 1859 23 Peter Pipher D to Essence Spruce                6
p. 300	March 12 /59 23 Peter Pipher D to Segars                        1
p. 304	March 15, 1859 23 Peter Pipher D to 1 plug Tobacco                4 " 6 sheets paper                6                            10
p. 307	March 19 /59 23 Peter Pipher to 1 plug Tobacco                4 " 1 paper "                      5                            9
p. 319	March 31, 1859 230 Pipher & Wallick CR By the above a/cs                5.58 " Meat                            4.17                            9.75
p. 320	March 31 /59 170 Jacob Wallick CR By a/c of Pipher & Wallick    6.00 230 Pipher & Wallick D to a/c Paid Jac Wallick        6.00

p. 328	April 9, 1859				
	23 Peter W. Pipher D				
	to 2 1/2 Nails	5	13		
p. 359	May 18, 1859				
	23 Peter Pipher C				
	to 4 Bales Shoethreads*		40		
p. 377	June 7, 1859				
	23 Peter W. Pipher D				
	to 4 1/4 yds flanel	50	2.12 1/2		
	" 10 " Delane**	25	2.50		
	" 3 Doz Buttons	12 2	42		
	" 1/2 " Do	20	10	5.14 2	
p. 385	June 15, 1859				
	23 Peter W. Pipher D				
	to 4 yds calico	10	40		
p. 388	June 18 /59				
	23 Peter Pipher D				
	to 1/2 Doz Buttons		6		

The "D" refers to debt, while "CR" refers to credit. The numbers before the names probably refer to accounts.

\*The shoe threads are for sewing together shoes.

\*\*Delane or Delaine, is a fine woolen fabric, first called mousseline de laine, or muslin of wool, and was developed by the French. It became popular in England around 1835, and was noted for its cheapness and durability. The material is commonly found in "Log Cabin" pieced quilts.

## APPENDIX 20

Daybook, Slateford, pp. 48-49, 224-225, 261  
Courtesy, Henry Francis du Pont Winterthur Museum,  
Joseph Downs Manuscript Collection, No. 80 x 100

Malcolm April 30, 1858

<del>173</del>	Mauris Kazanen for wife	\$	
	To Ward Thaw		144
<del>173</del>	Mr. Lathen	\$	
	Mr. Lathen		75
<del>173</del>	Mr. P. Leggins	\$	
	To also paid him		614
182	Dave Kennedy " "	to	645
180	Brook Field " "	to	294
181	P. N. Allen " "		
	By the above a/c		1603
180	Peter Leggins	\$	
	By Shaving Slates		2874
180	George Minter " "		1688
171	Mr. F. Salter " "		135
182	Dave Kennedy " "		33 47.30
182	George Minter " Shaving Slates		100
171	Jas. Wiedemann " "		2877
180	Jacob Field " "		2535
180	James Dillane " "		2333
171	William Devore " "		1262
171	J. B. Drake " "		607
172	B. Bartholomew " "		746
175	Alongo Salter " "		1524
182	Lewis Rance " "		497 124.81
172	John Begay " Washing "		622
180	Joe Kennedy " Pining "		1189
172	Maurin Mire " "		585
179	Wm. Devore " "		35 1814
172	Aaron Begay " Smoothing "		2645
180	D. Kennedy " Making 21 Day Bag Kite		1785
172	Mr. P. Leggins " 21 Days Work off		2100
182	G. H. Kennedy " 25 " "		80 9000
182	P. John Leggins 12 " "		100 12.0
182	H. Kennedy 24/4 " "		80 1940 7240
<del>161</del>	Factory	\$	
	To Shaving Slates		4730
	Shaving \$0		13481
	Washing \$0		622
	Pining \$0		1809
	Smoothing \$0		2645
	Making Bag \$0		1785
	Work by the day		7240 3372

Slater's April 30, 1811.

<u>175</u>	Alonzo Lakin	Dr Smithwick	1 68%
<u>139</u>	Geo Winter	" "	15
<u>177</u>	Asa Hildemann	" "	3 30%
<u>84</u>	James Dickey	" "	2 27%
<u>186</u>	Jacob Helle	" "	93
<u>106</u>	J. B. Drake	" "	60
<u>179</u>	William George	" "	1 45
<u>122</u>	B. Bartholomew	" "	1 33
<u>181</u>	H. L. Rome	" "	2 00
<u>147</u>	Factory	" "	62% 1 3/4 79%
<u>183</u>	William Henry	Dr Smithwick	13 79%

Statement Dec 31 1855.

212	Alfred Fish	do
213	To 1/2 & 1/4 doce of butter	3 00
	per lb per lb	25 3 29
185	1/4 lb. Margarine	6 11
	By self paid Board & exp	3 32
231	John Garrison	do
	To Smithwork	11 33
205	Leah Hill	do
	2 20	
231	Alex Saburn	do
	3 38	
231	Jamee Leetinen	do
	14 50	
215	Jas Widemann	do
	3 17	
212	J. B. Blake	do
	1 15	
232	Mr. Rome	do
	1 05	
232	Geo Ridgeway	do
	3 78	
232	John Garrison	do
	1 35	
232	A. Bryan	do
	18	
232	George	do
	2 00	
161	Hactory	" do
	7 79	41 86
219	William Hey	On
	To Smithwork	41 86
235	John Garrison	do
	To 1 pair Boots	3 30
	1 pair Stock	06
238	George Leifer	do
	To Meat of Sph & Wallach	8 1/2
222	W. L. Raine	do
	3 6	
234	J. Leetinen	do
	3 33	
239	Dan Kennedy	do
	6 00	
236	Jas Widemann	do
	1 62	
221	George Ridgeway	do
	1 08	
235	Warren Miller	do
	1 13	
235	Sam Bryan	do
	8 91 1/2	
251	George Winters	do
	.60	
230	R. Sph & Wallach	do
	By the above meat - 23 85	
	Meat to C. Remond 10 15	10 15
Given	Samuel Garrison	do
	To 2 day Board - 2 10	
235	John Garrison	do
	To 18 Days Board 30	5 40

Staliford Dec 31 1838

<u>238</u>	George Winter	<sup>or</sup>	By sawing slate	18 19	
<u>193</u>	Peter Leijenfop	"	Sharing "	<u>15 93</u>	34 92
<u>221</u>	Samuel Garrison	"	Sharing "	2 48	
<u>235</u>	John Garrison	"	" "	14 37 $\frac{1}{2}$	
<u>250</u>	James Villain	"	" "	18 93 $\frac{1}{2}$	
<u>266</u>	Abingo Soakar	"	" "	8 64	
<u>265</u>	Jacob Felt	"	" "	19 23 $\frac{1}{2}$	
<u>220</u>	George Ridgeway	"	" "	8 00	
<u>251</u>	Wm H Soakar	"	" "	1 50	
<u>222</u>	Henry Name	"	" "	97	
<u>216</u>	Job Wiggenow	"	" "	<u>17 75</u>	
<u>231</u>	Jesse Garrison	"	" "	<u>2h 40</u>	118 26
<u>222</u>	Henry Name	"	Washing "	2 23	
<u>221</u>	D. Ridgeway	"	" "	<u>4 85</u>	7 08
<u>212</u>	Jer Kennedy	"	Pining "	11 05	
<u>212</u>	Mary Nide	"	" "	<u>5 15</u>	16 20
<u>221</u>	A. Bryan	"	Smoothing "	93 57	
<u>231</u>	Dan Kennedy	"	" "	<u>2 76</u>	26 33
<u>184</u>	George Helmuth	17 Aug 1838		13 60	
<u>182</u>	Wm Helmuth	16 $\frac{1}{4}$ " " 80		13 40	
<u>172</u>	P. Seguinck	19 $\frac{1}{4}$ " " 85		<u>1h 36</u>	
<u>187</u>	John Leijenfop	21 $\frac{1}{4}$ " " 85		18 48	
<u>201</u>	Samuel Garrison	13 $\frac{1}{4}$ " " 50		6 6 $\frac{1}{2}$	
<u>35</u>	Jac Kennedy	8 " " 85		6 80	
<u>239</u>	Dan Kennedy	5 $\frac{1}{2}$ " " 85		<u>4 67</u>	79 93

Slutford Feby 5, 1837

<del>23</del> Samuel Piffers		
To 2 Birds	22	44
" 1 " "		31
" 2 " "	16	32
" 2 " " " "		28
" Envelopes		2
		152
<del>24</del>		
By Friday Eggs	20	48
<del>25</del> Jacob Helle		
To Order to Williams		44
<del>26</del> John Melions		
By order of Helle		40
<del>27</del> Peters Piffers.		
To 1 paper Johnson		5
<del>28</del> Leonora Mclennan		
To 1 1/2 Nihom		6
<hr/>		
<del>29</del> John Garrison		
To 1 A Johnson		3 1/2
<del>30</del> Domel Kennedy		
To 1 1/2 Johnson		4
" 1 1/2 Eggs		20
<del>31</del> George Winters		
To 3 sheets paper		3
<del>32</del> George Adams Jr Baker		
To 25 lbs flour		13
" 2 1/8 lbs cheese 14		30h
self " 5 lbs flour 24		135
<del>33</del> Peter Lester		
To 3 lbs sugar 12		3 1/2
" 3 1/2 lbs cheese 14		48
<del>34</del> Lewis Bartholomew		
To 1 lb Tobacco 20		20
<del>35</del> Nicholas Sisk		
To 338 lbs feed @ 1 1/2	540	
" 1 Bushel Corn		85
<del>36</del> C. M. Blance		
To 4 lbs fir 8		36
<del>37</del> James Dillcine		
To 1 lbs Johnson		6
" 1 lbs " "		11
" 1/2 lbs Johnson		12
" 2 lbs Johnson "		48.
<del>38</del> Peter Lanning		
To 1 1/2 tobacco		17

APPENDIX 21

Description of Williams' Quarry, 1858

"The quarry at present (*i. e.* previous to 1858) is in the form of a beautiful amphitheater or circle of cliffs, about 100 feet in diameter, and at least 60 or 70 feet high.

"The strata, fine bluish slate with ribbons of bedding, dip about  $30^{\circ}$  to N.  $30^{\circ}$  W., with remarkable regularity. In all the portions below a certain plane, apparently that

of a slip or a *fault*, the cleavage is very nearly horizontal; but immediately above that plane, the cleavage planes, of the first course curve down steeper and steeper towards the S. E. or S.  $45^{\circ}$  E. and in all the still higher ones the tendency is to a S. E. dip, but only very gently, except in the northwestern parts, where it is more obvious. . . . .

"The texture of this slate, in the absence of any defining fossils, suggests that it may belong to the Utica Slate Formation, and it is quite conceivable that an axis at this distance from the outcrop of the Levant sandstone of the Kittatinny mountain may lift the Matinal slates to day, but this needs confirmation. The true stratification of the rock is only detected by the difference in color caused by numerous very thin layers, from a few lines to an inch or two in thickness, traversing the rock in bands parallel to each other, and at various distances not generally exceeding two feet. These ribbons denote the direction of the dip of the strata, being seams of somewhat different composition from the rest of the mass. Between each two of these ribbons the layer of slate is homogeneous, or of uniform texture and composition; but a difference in the quality of the slate on the two sides of one of these thin layers is quite common.

"When we examine a new surface of the slate, the usual and permanent color of which is dark bluish-gray, the hue of these ribbons is nearly black; but on exposure to the atmosphere they show after some time signs of spontaneous decomposition, and display a whitish efflorescence, which indicates that this part of the slate contains the sulphuret of iron. These ribbons are, therefore, carefully excluded from the slate when they undergo the operations of cleaving and trimming in their preparation for the market.

"At one place in the quarry the dip of the strata, as indicated by that of the ribbons, is towards the W. N. and W. at an angle of about  $30^{\circ}$ . In the same part of the quarry the dip of the cleavage planes, or in other words, of the slates, is towards the south at an angle of nearly  $50^{\circ}$ . Here, however, is the same dislocation or *fault* traversing the quarry as in the spot first described.

"This *fault* is a slide of one part of the stratum upon the

other, and is from six to twelve inches wide, being filled with white calcareous spar and fragments of slate. The rock below it has not only a different actual dip from the portion of the stratum above it, just alluded to, and a different direction also in the cleavage of the slates, but a different quality in these slates themselves; those beneath being much superior to those over the dislocation. From this lower part of the quarry, nearly all the roofing and writing slates are derived. The best school slates are got from belts that lie directly beneath the sparry seam or fault.

"The direction of the *cleavage planes* in this portion of the mass is nearly horizontal, while the planes of stratification dip towards the N. W., but at a very moderate angle.

"The difference of direction of the cleavage planes above and below the fault, renders it possible that the dislocation and slide in the stratum took place after the mass had acquired this remarkable tendency to cleave in a direction oblique to the stratification; for had the cleavage originated subsequently to the disruption of the rock, we ought to find it maintaining the same direction, and observing the same features on both sides of the fault. These facts concerning the change in the quality and position of the slates caused by the dislocation, indicate how numerous and minute the circumstances are which must be attended to by those who enter on the business of quarrying this rock."

H. D. Rogers, Geology of Pennsylvania, 1858, as quoted in Lesley, et al., Geology of Lehigh and Northampton pp. 86-88.

APPENDIX 22

Description of Slate Quarrying, 1883

The derricks used are the ordinary spar derricks, with a wooden mast and wooden boom with wire guy-ropes and worked with wire ropes. The hoisting is done by horse power, but mostly by steam. The other kind of derrick used is called a cable derrick ; it is preferred by most of the quarrymen. A heavy iron or steel rope passes over a frame down into the quarry at an angle. The frame is made of three pieces of timber, twenty feet long by 10"×10", and a piece 16 feet 10"×16". The three pieces 20 feet long are framed together in the shape of a triangle, with the 16 feet piece framed into the apex of the triangle. In the sixteen feet piece two slots are cut, in which are placed wheels to carry the cables. The upper wheel is placed so that its top just clears the top of the frame. The other wheel is put two or three feet lower down. The frame is then set up at a convenient place on the dump, some ten or fifteen feet from the edge of the quarry, so as to allow room for a track between it and the quarry. A wire cable from an inch and half to two inches in diameter is then passed over the upper pulley, taken over to the opposite side of the quarry and fastened to an iron rod set in a drill hole on the side. The cable should be fastened low enough to make an angle of at least 10°. The other end of the cable is passed around a log, held in place by posts sunk into the ground. The cable is then stretched tightly over the pulley and fastened. Over this fixed cable a traveler passes. The traveler is made of an iron frame carrying four pully wheels ; the two upper wheels work on the fixed cable. The hoisting rope passes from the winding drum, through a block at the foot of the frame, up through the sheave at the top, then through the first pulley on the traveler, down around a loose pulley, back around the second pulley and is fastened on to the loose pulley. This loose pulley has a hook on its lower side to which can be fastened the waste-box or chains for hoisting blocks of slate.

The hoisting is done by an engine of from thirty to forty horse-power. Those with double cylinders, working the

drum by friction clutches, seem to be preferred. The descent of the cable into the quarry is controlled by an iron strap brake around the drum, the engine being disconnected. The following terms being peculiar to the slate district, an explanation of them is given :

**Cable-derrick.** A derrick composed of a fixed wire rope descending into the quarry at an angle from a post near the edge of the quarry. Over this fixed rope a traveler passes composed of an iron frame with three to four wheels, the hoisting rope passing through the lower wheels, while the upper wheels travel over the fixed rope.

**Curl.** A slate rock in which the cleavage is curved and twisted irregularly is said to have a curl in it.

Ribbon. A thin bed of slate.

Ribbon slate. Slates that are made up of a number of small beds.

Sculp. To break a block of slate at an angle to the cleavage, (approximately at right angles.)

Split. Same as cleavage.

Square of slate. The number of slate necessary to cover 100 square feet on a roof

After the slate block is loosened from its bed, if it is not too large, it is hoisted to the surface by the derrick, put on a truck, and run to a slate-maker's shanty, and dumped on to the ground. One of the splitter's assistants then with a chisel and hammer cuts it into blocks of suitable size for splitting into slates. These blocks are about two inches thick and of sufficient surface to be capable of being dressed into finished slate of the various sizes. Supposing the block to come out of the quarry one foot thick, eight feet long and four feet broad—the bank-man takes a chisel and hammer and cuts a notch some three to six inches deep into the middle of the end of the block; then with a large wooden mallet he drives a chisel into the end of this notch, watching carefully the direction the crack takes. If it goes parallel with one of the sides he continues; if not, by using the mallet on one or the other sides of the notch he brings it back towards the proper direction. After he breaks the rock lengthwise into two, he then cross cuts it in the same manner into four pieces. Then with a flat chisel he splits each one of the foot-thick blocks through the middle, splits them again, until he has them reduced to a thickness of about two inches, and then these blocks are piled up beside the splitter.

The splitter takes a block and with a wooden mallet and a broad, thin chisel (he generally has two or more chisels of different lengths) he splits the block through the middle, and continues dividing the blocks into equal halves until they are reduced to the thinness of a roofing slate. .

These thin pieces of slate with irregular edges are then taken by an assistant, generally a boy, and squared off into the regular sizes by means of a dressing machine.

There are two kinds of dressing machines in general use. They are made of an iron frame work some two and a half feet high, having a horizontal knife edge on its upper side. Working against this knife edge is a curved knife, working in a hinge moved by a treddle. The upward motion is obtained by a spring. At right angles to the knife edge, and

on one side of the machine, an iron arm projects towards the workman. This arm has notches cut into it for the different lengths and breadths of the slates. The other machine is built in the same manner, except that the cutter revolves on an axle something in the manner of an ordinary straw cutting machine.

APPENDIX 23  
Standard Sizes for Roofing Slate

*Standard sizes for roofing slate.*

Inches. Lbs.	Number per square.	Exposure* Inches.	Nails to Square (3-d.).		Inches.	Number per square.	Exposure* Inches.	Nails to Square (3-d.).	
			Lbs.	Oz.				Lbs.	Oz.
24 x 14	98	10½	1	0	16 x 9	246	6½	2	7
24 x 12	114	10½	1	2	16 x 8	277	6½	2	12
22 x 14	108	9½	1	3	14 x 14	187	5½	1	13
22 x 11	126	9½	1	4	14 x 12	218	5½	2	3
22 x 11	138	9½	1	6	14 x 10	262	5½	2	9
20 x 12	141	8½	1	8	14 x 9	290	5½	2	14
20 x 11	154	8½	1	6	14 x 8	327	5½	3	3
20 x 10	169	8½	1	11	14 x 7	374	5½	3	11
18 x 12	160	7½	1	9	12 x 12	266	4½	2	9
18 x 11	174	7½	1	11	12 x 10	320	4½	3	2
18 x 10	192	7½	1	14	12 x 9	356	4½	3	8
18 x 9	213	7½	2	1	12 x 8	400	4½	3	15
16 x 12	185	6½	1	13	12 x 7	457	4½	4	8
16 x 10	221	6½	2	3	12 x 6	533	4½	5	4
<hr/>									

\*Exposure when laid and spacing of lath.

Behre, Northampton, p. 290

SIZE OF SLATE.	No. of slate to a square.	SIZE OF SLATE.	No. of slate to a square.
24 by 14 inches,	98	14 by 7 inches,	374
24 by 13 "	105	14 by 6 "	436
24 by 12 "	114	12 by 8 "	400
24 by 11 "	124	12 by 7 "	457
24 by 10 "	138	12 by 6 "	570
22 by 13 "	116	12 by 5 "	640
22 by 12 "	126	10 by 8 "	514
22 by 11 "	138	10 by 7 "	588
22 by 10 "	151	10 by 6 "	686
20 by 12 "	141	10 by 5 "	823
20 by 11 "	154	10 by 4 "	1039
20 by 10 "	169	9 by 8 "	600
20 by 9 "	188	9 by 7 "	686
18 by 11 "	174	9 by 6 "	800
18 by 10 "	192	9 by 5 "	960
18 by 9 "	213	9 by 4 "	1200
18 by 8 "	230	8 by 6 "	960
16 by 10 "	222	8 by 5 "	1152
16 by 9 "	246	8 by 4 "	1440
16 by 8 "	277	7 by 5 "	1440
16 by 7 "	316	7 by 4 "	1800
14 by 9 "	300	7 by 3 "	2400
14 by 8 "	327		

Lesley, et al., Geology of Lehigh and Northampton, p. 142.

#### APPENDIX 24

Old Time Slate Quarries Slateford Farm and Vicinity -  
James S. Yolton, 1984

(1) TYPE STATE QUARRIES  
SLATEFORD FARM AND VICINITY

(s)	Location	Size	Shape	Dimensions	Condition	Water Disposal	Operational History
Entry Pioneer (Preferred) Slateford Creek 368, Enterprise, Park Dr. dead end.	On branch of Slateford Creek west of Nat'l. Park Dr. dead end.	Small	Linear, elongate	100' X 60' max. width.	Flooded to max. depth 10' 6' bedrock exposed.	Drained down- stream.	Developed on tributary of Slateford Creek.
Fond (Assigned)	212' north from Slate- ford Farm parking lot and 20' to right of first bridge.	Small	Circular	38' diameter	Shallowly flooded max. 3' above sediment fill. 5' bedrock exposed.	Diversion trench on south perimeter.	Developed on spring. Subsequently dammed along eastern perimeter forming reservoir for domestic water supply.
Washing- ton Brown, (Assigned) ("rofes)	225' northeast from Slate- ford farm- house.	Medium	Boxy, roughly rectangular	125 X 60'	Flooded, max. depth 12' 18' bedrock exposed.	Down small stream.	Developed on intermittent stream. Opened 1877 by New York and Delaware River Slate Company. Chiefly roofing slates, some school slates.
" railside (Assigned)	On Slate Quarry Trail 1100' north from Duck Pond parking area.	Small	Slotlike	75 X 12.5'	Dry, overgrown 25' bedrock quarry to lip.	By sloping quarry floor into ravine.	Developed into steep wall of ravine. Abandoned - (poor quality slate).
Garden- view (Assigned)	Along Slate Quarry Trail 1075' north of Trailside; 800' south of Grotto.	Small	Amphi- theater	90 X 170' max. width	Paidly slumped by heavy over- burden 30' potential quarry face. Active seepage.	Down embankment to east.	Underdeveloped. Probably never reached production stage of activity. Situated on seep spring. Abandoned - (poor quality slate).
Washing- ton Brown (Assigned)	On west side of Slate Quarry (Obsolete) Grotto north of Duck Pond parking 800' north of Gardenvew.	Medium	Boxy, almost square	90 X 60'	Dry, overgrown 50' of quarry wall.	Down embankment to east.	Developed into steep hill- side. Abandoned (poor quality slate).

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

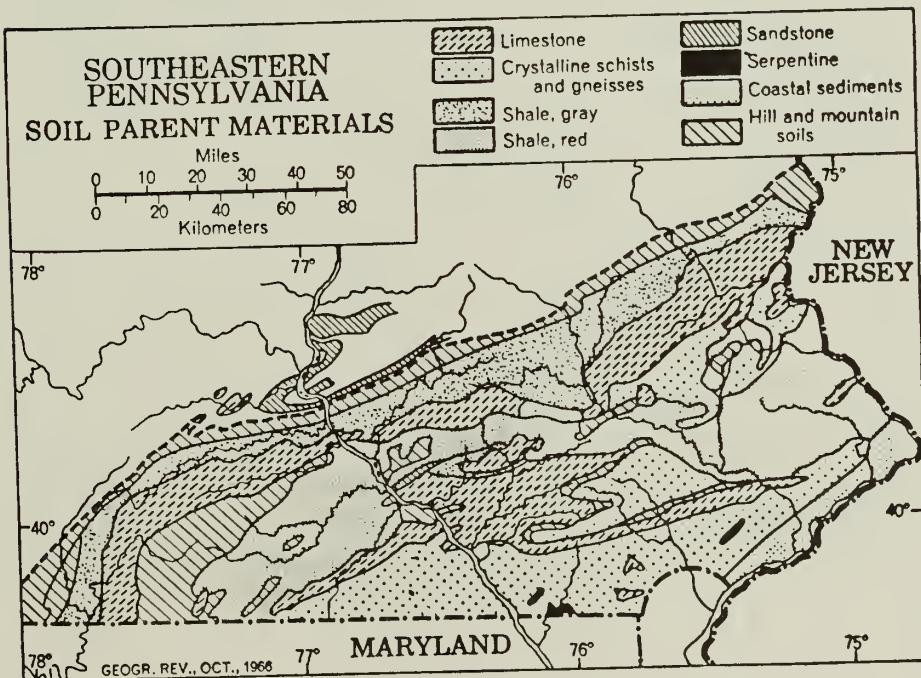
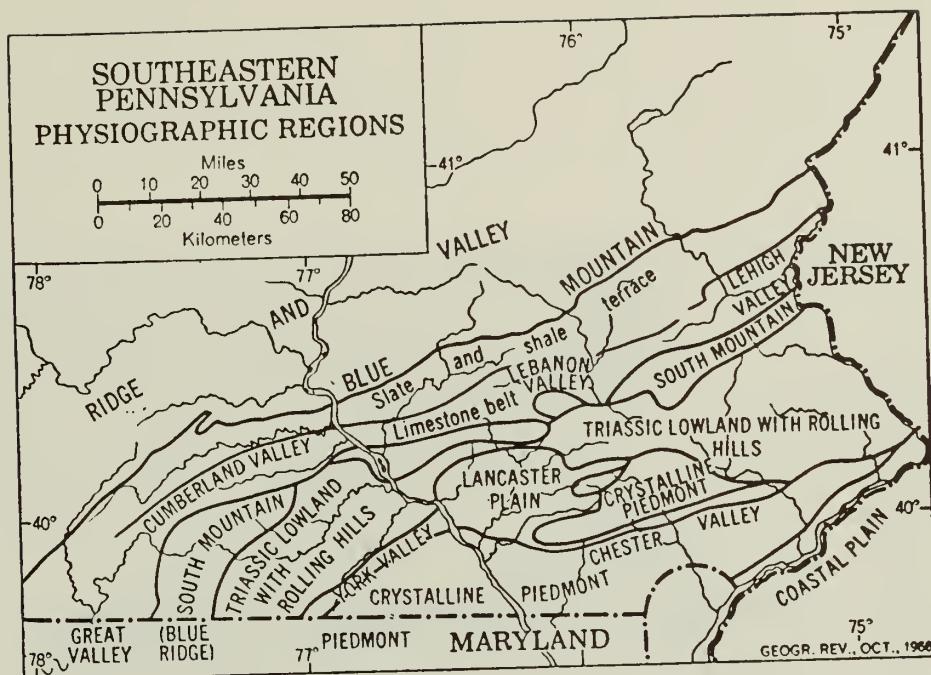
1. Southeastern Pennsylvania Physiographic Regions.
2. Southeastern Pennsylvania Soil Parent Materials.
3. The Slate Regions of Pennsylvania.
4. Slate Belts - Delaware Water Gap; West Side.
5. Map of Pennsylvania by William Scull 1770.
6. Scull Map Detail - Northampton County.
7. Old Northampton County 1776.
8. History Map of the Forks of the Delaware - Chidsey, 1938.
9. Map of the State of Pennsylvania by Reading Howell 1790.
10. Map of Northampton & Lehigh Counties, Pa. - 1830 by H. S. Tanner.
11. Atlas of Northampton County - Upper Mount Bethel Township by D. G. Beers, 1874.
12. Nicholas Scull Survey of Northampton County Property 1753.
13. Distribution of Pennsylvania Germans.
14. 1930s view of Slateford Farm. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
15. Louis Cyr on Slateford Farm house porch early 1930s. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
16. Lower Cyr Farm, 1930s. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
17. Making Hay at Slateford, 1936. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
18. View Southeast from Slateford Farm, August 1936. Charlotte Chyr Jewell Collection.
19. Haying, Slateford Farm 1940s. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
20. Haying, Slateford Farm 1940s. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
21. Louis Cyr Raking Hay, Slateford Farm 1948. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
22. Woodshed, Slateford Farm circa 1940-1950. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.

23. Cutting Hay, Slateford Farm circa 1940-1950. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.
24. Slateford Farm early 1950s. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.



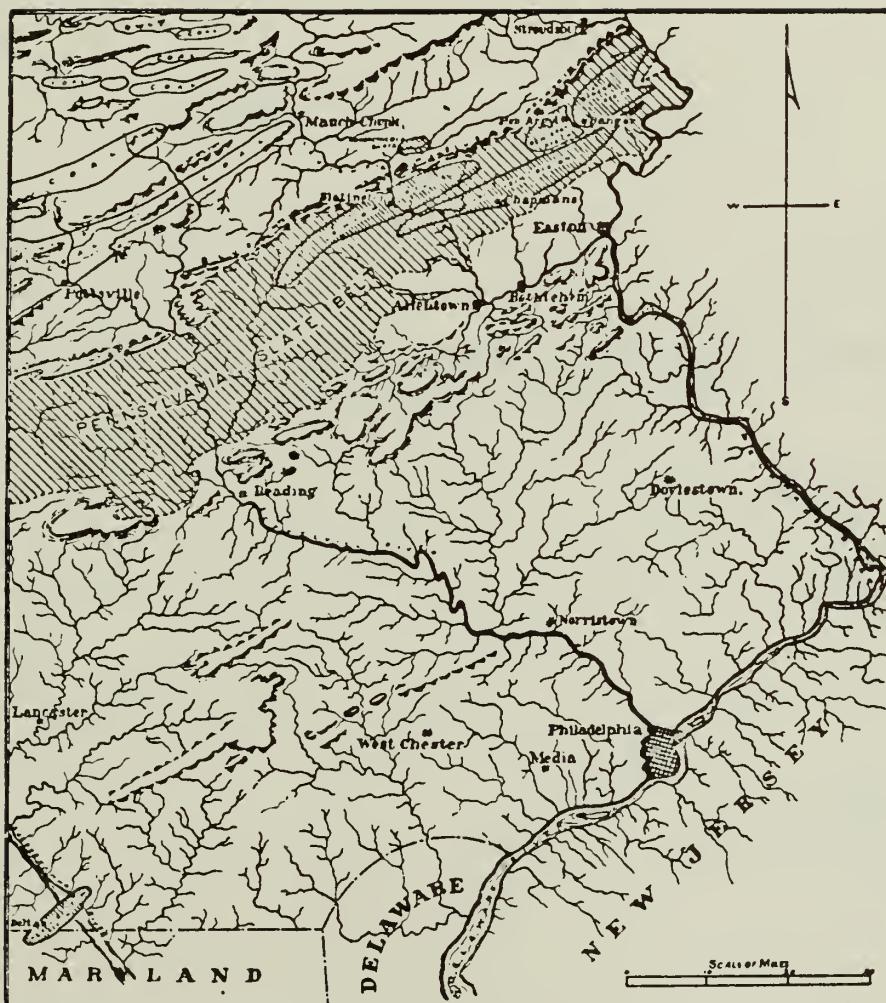
Illustration 1. Southeastern Pennsylvania Physiographic Regions.

Illustration 2. Southeastern Pennsylvania Soil Parent Materials.



Lemon, Best Poor Man's Country, p. 471

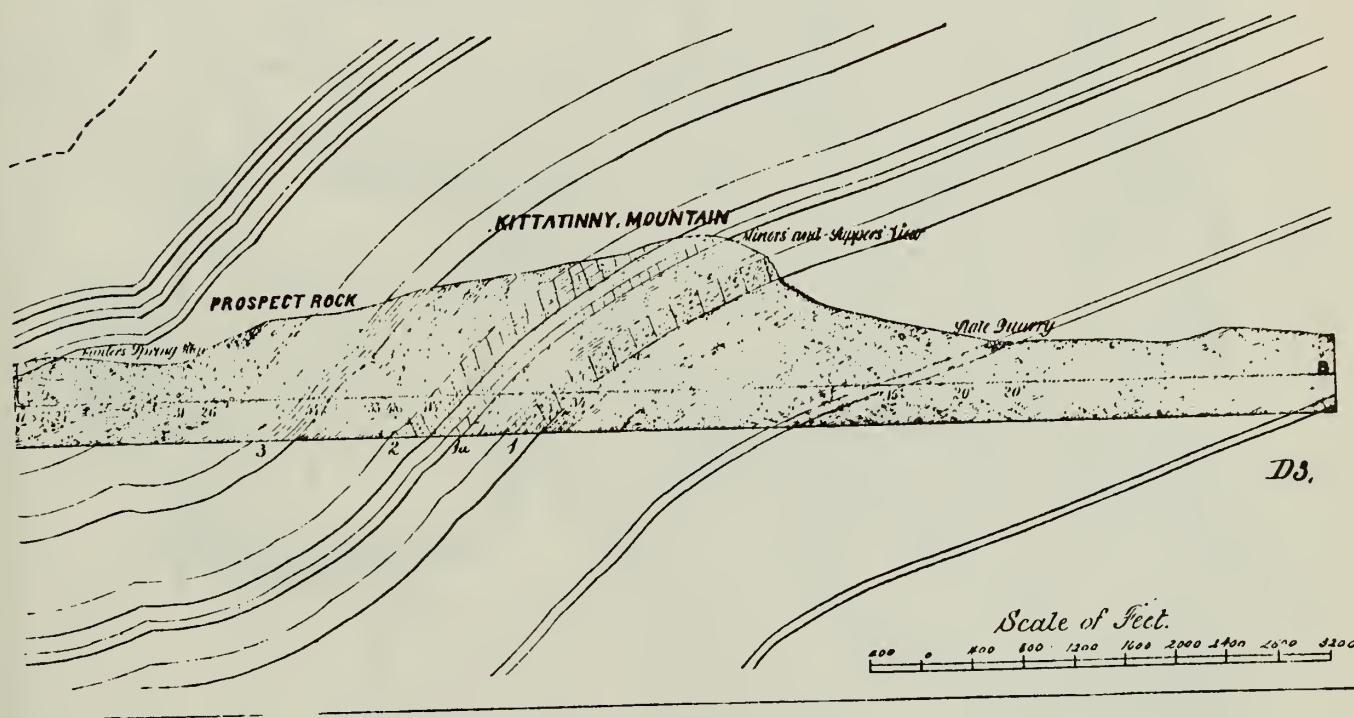
Illustration 3. The Slate Regions of Pennsylvania.



The Slate Regions of Pennsylvania.

Merriman, "Slate Regions of Pennsylvania" Stone, p. 78.

Illustration 4. Slate Belts - Delaware Water Gap; West Side.

*Delaware water gap; west side.*

Lesley, et al., Geology of Lehigh and Northampton, p. 157.

Illustration 5. Map of Pennsylvania by William Scull 1770.

# PART OF MARYLAND

PART

JERSEY

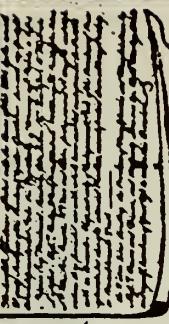
NEW-

WEST

PART OF

THIS MAP  
of the Province of  
Maryland, Commonly known  
as St. George's Land.

Scale of English Miles.



PART OF  
NEW ENGLAND

Illustration 6. Scull Map Detail - Northampton County.

*...and take the opportunity of removing the  
Upper City of Montreal, leaving the Lower part of the  
City to the French. They have now  
left the St. Lawrence, & the River and Lake, for the several Islands  
where they have built new towns, which have reached nearly general  
width on the coast of Lake, and only of the uppermost Part of the Province  
whereas he also go to understand French, now by break down with  
the Hambleton's Death.*

*The River L'Orne dividing the Province of New France and Mont  
L'Orne, & Meuse and Diene, and the County L'Orne are by M. L'Orne  
and myself, however of your life to me on this Occasion.*



Illustration 7. Old Northampton County 1776.

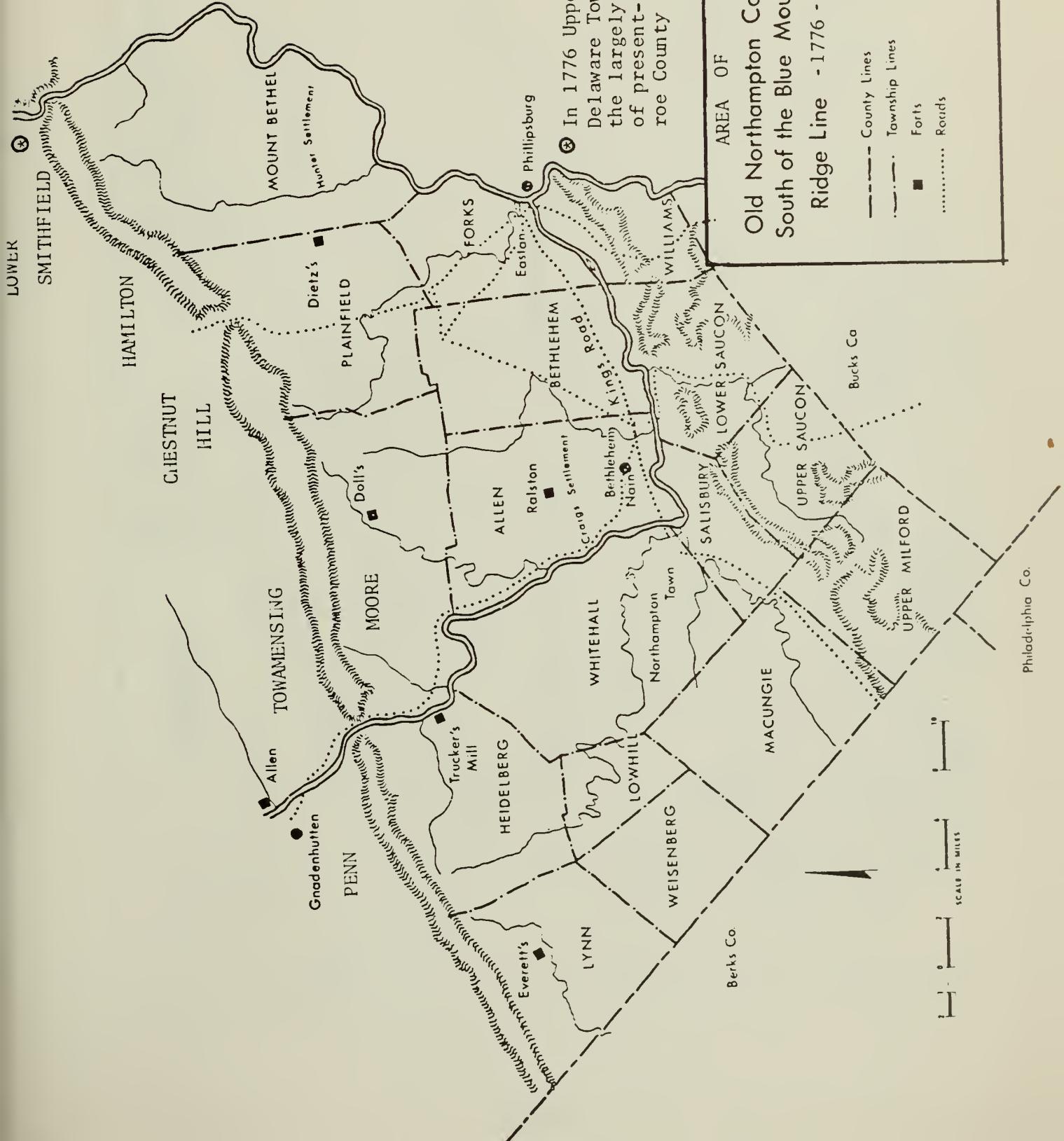


Illustration 8. History Map of the Forks of the Delaware - Chidsey, 1938.

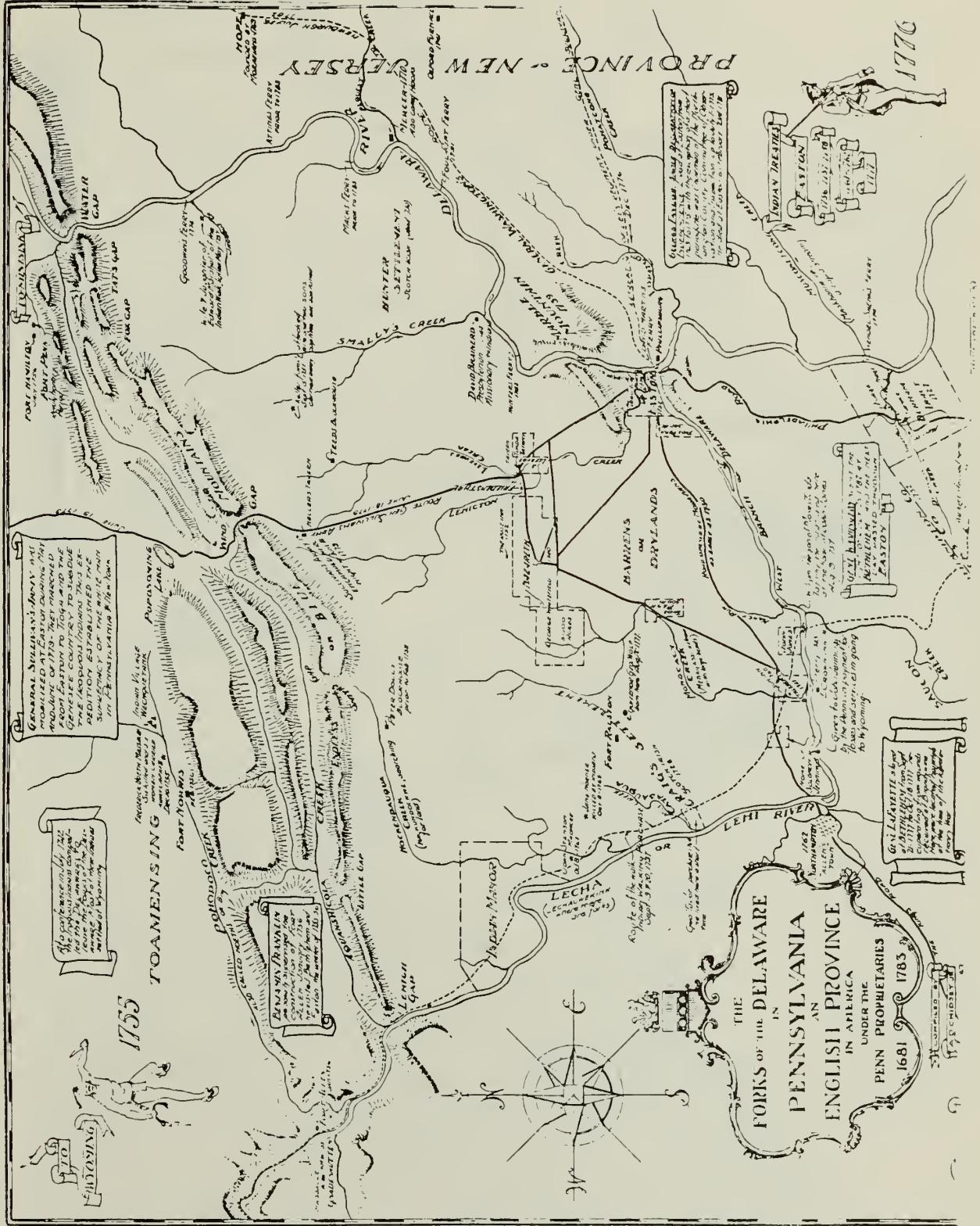


Illustration 9. Map of the State of Pennsylvania by Reading Howell  
1790.

MAP  
OF THE  
STATE  
OF  
PENNSYLVANIA

BY  
READING HOWELL.

MDCCLXXI

TO  
THOMAS MIFFLIN  
GOVERNOR.  
THE  
SENATE AND HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES  
OF THE

COMMONWEALTH

OF  
*Pennsylvania*

This MAP  
is especially Inscribed by the  
AUTHOR

Illustration 10. Map of Northampton & Lehigh Counties, Pa. - 1830  
by H. S. Tanner.

Map of Northampton & Lehigh Counties, Pa-1830

by H.S.Tanner-engraved by J.Knight & P.Dankworth.

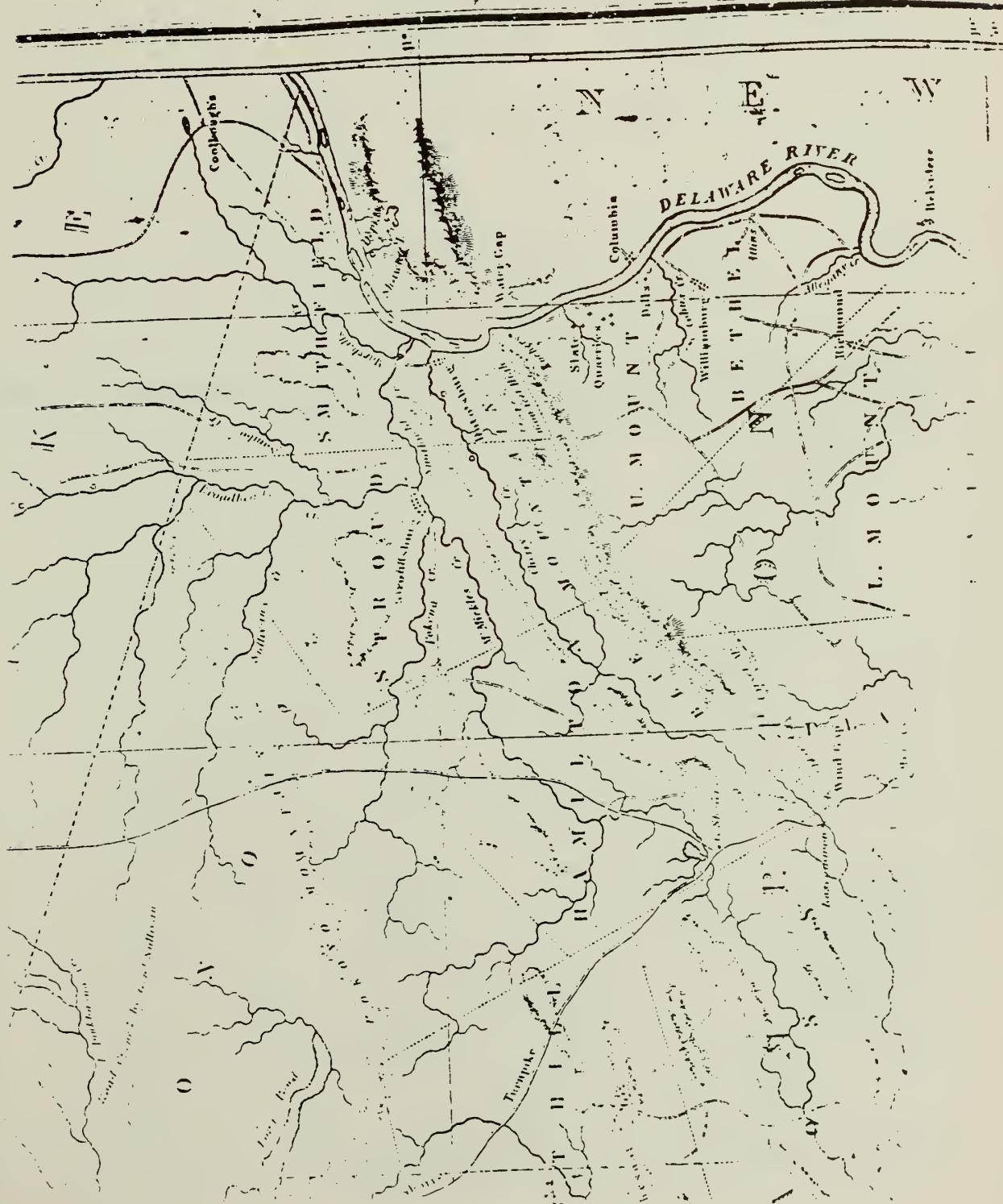


Illustration 11. Atlas of Northampton County - Upper Mount Bethel Township by D. G. Beers, 1874.

## UPPER MOUNT BETHEL

Scale 2 inches to the mile

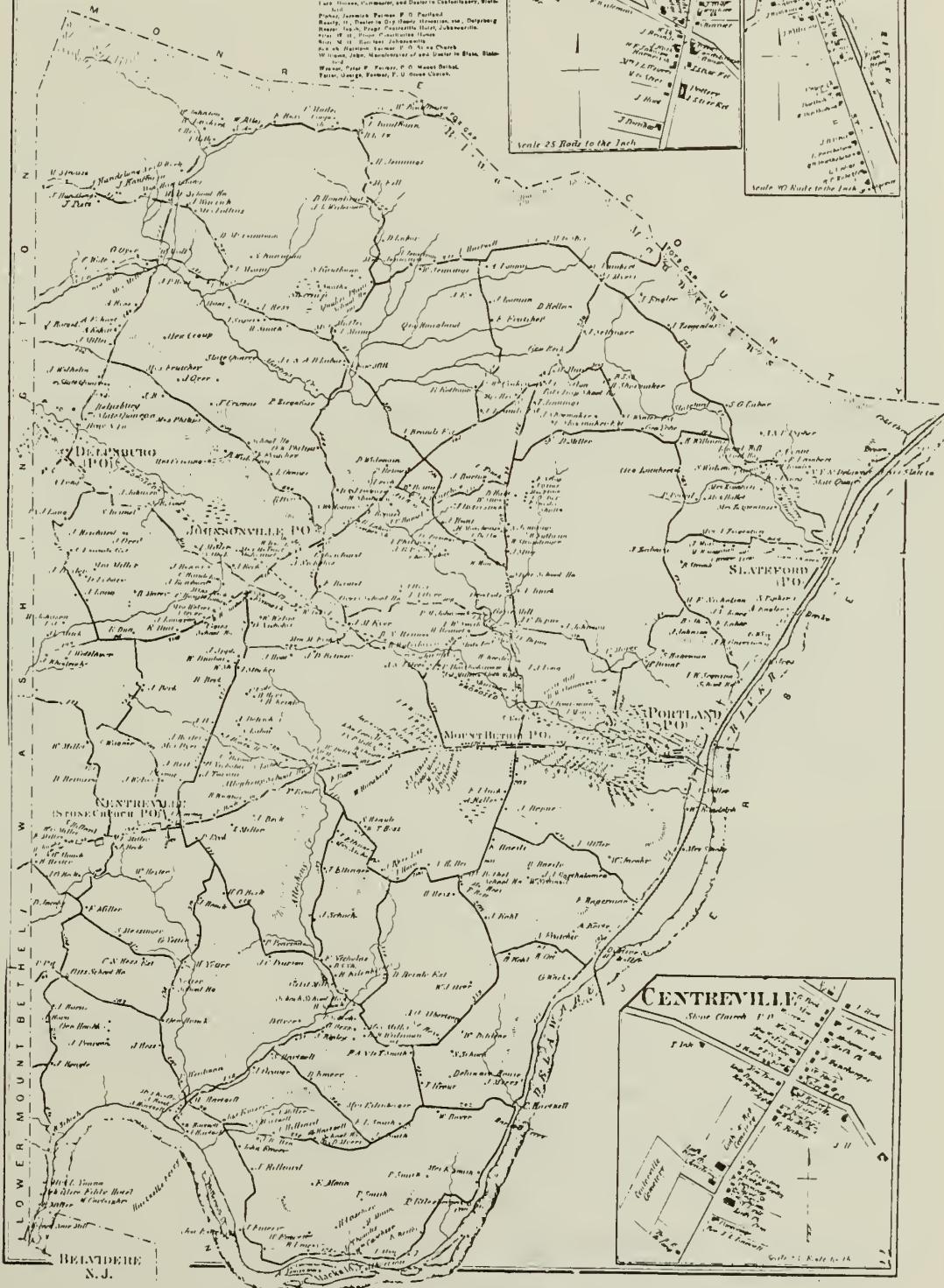
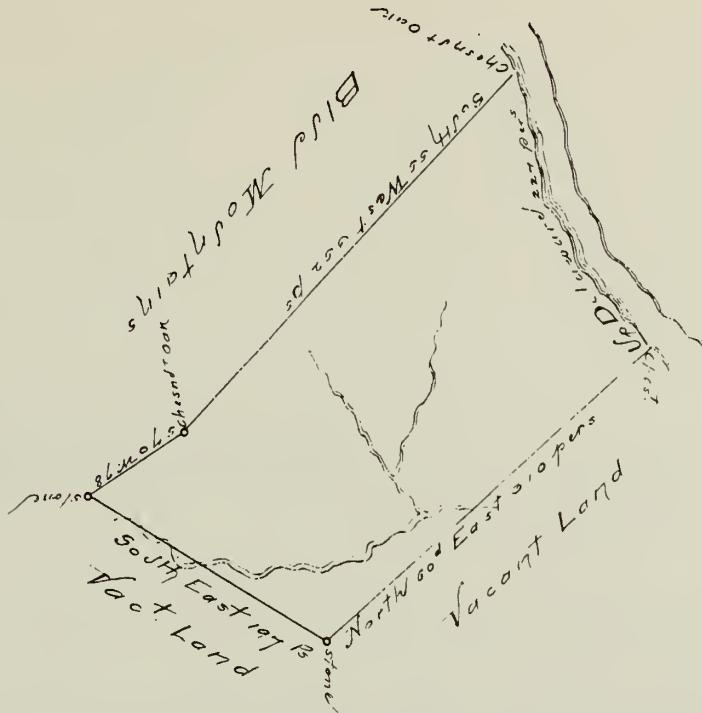


Illustration 12. Nicholas Scull Survey of Northampton County  
Property 1753.



By Virtue of a Warrant dated the first  
Day of June 1753.

Surveyed the <sup>17</sup>th Day of June 1753  
to Nicholas Scull the above described  
Tract of Land Situate on the Delaware in the  
County of Northampton Containing Three  
hundred Ninety one Acres and one quarter  
and all a waver of six P. Acre.

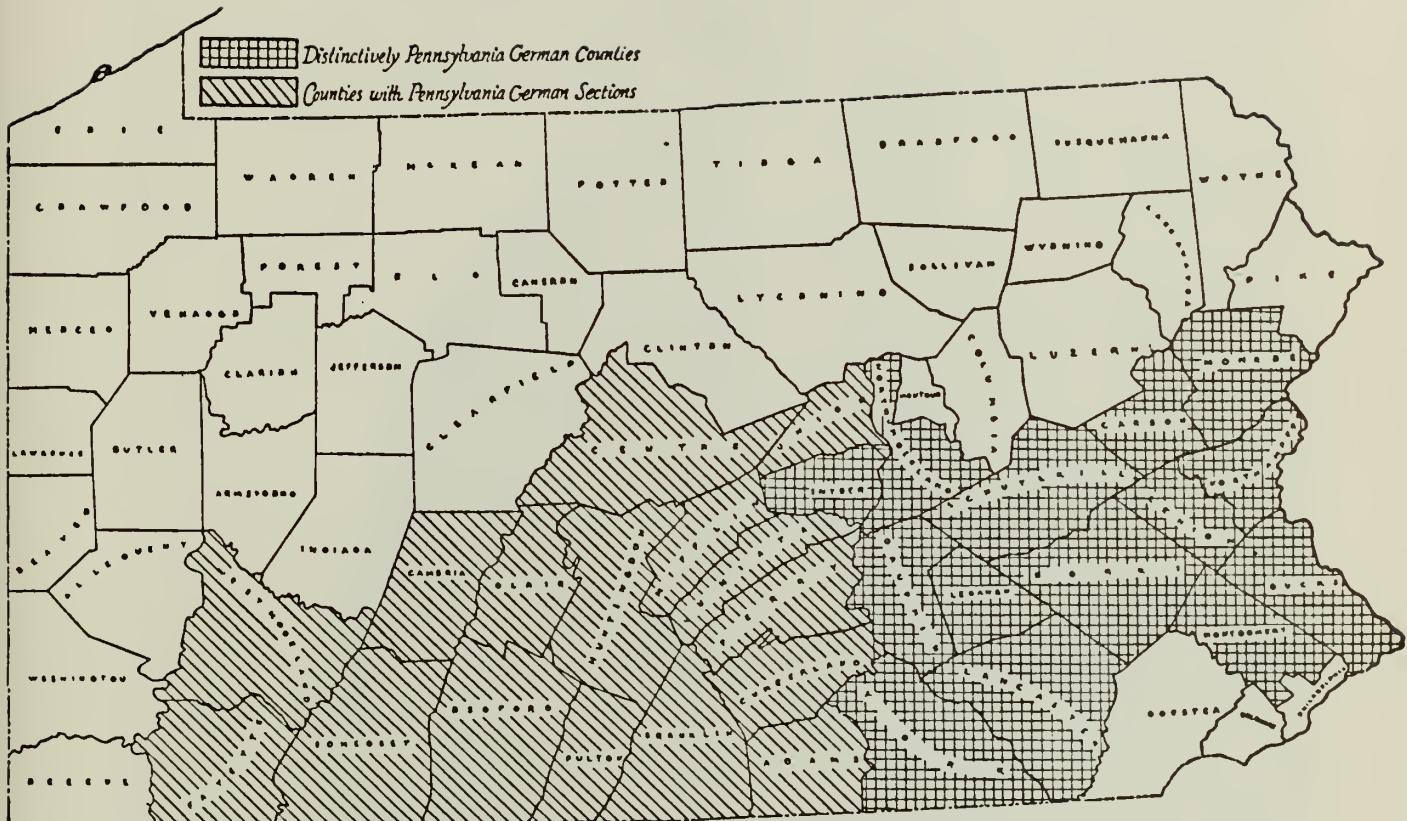
Edward Scull

IN TESTIMONY that the above is a copy of the original remaining on file in the  
Department of Internal Affairs of Pennsylvania, made con-  
formably to an Act of Assembly approved the 16th day of  
February, 1833, I have hereunto set my Hand and caused  
the Seal of said Department to be affixed at Harrisburg, this

— fourt<sup>h</sup> day of February — 1890.

James W. Lattra  
Secretary of Internal Affairs.

Illustration 13. Distribution of Pennsylvania Germans.



DISTRIBUTION OF PENNSYLVANIA GERMANS

Kollmorgen, "Pennsylvania German," p. 263.

Illustration 14. 1930s view of Slateford Farm. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.

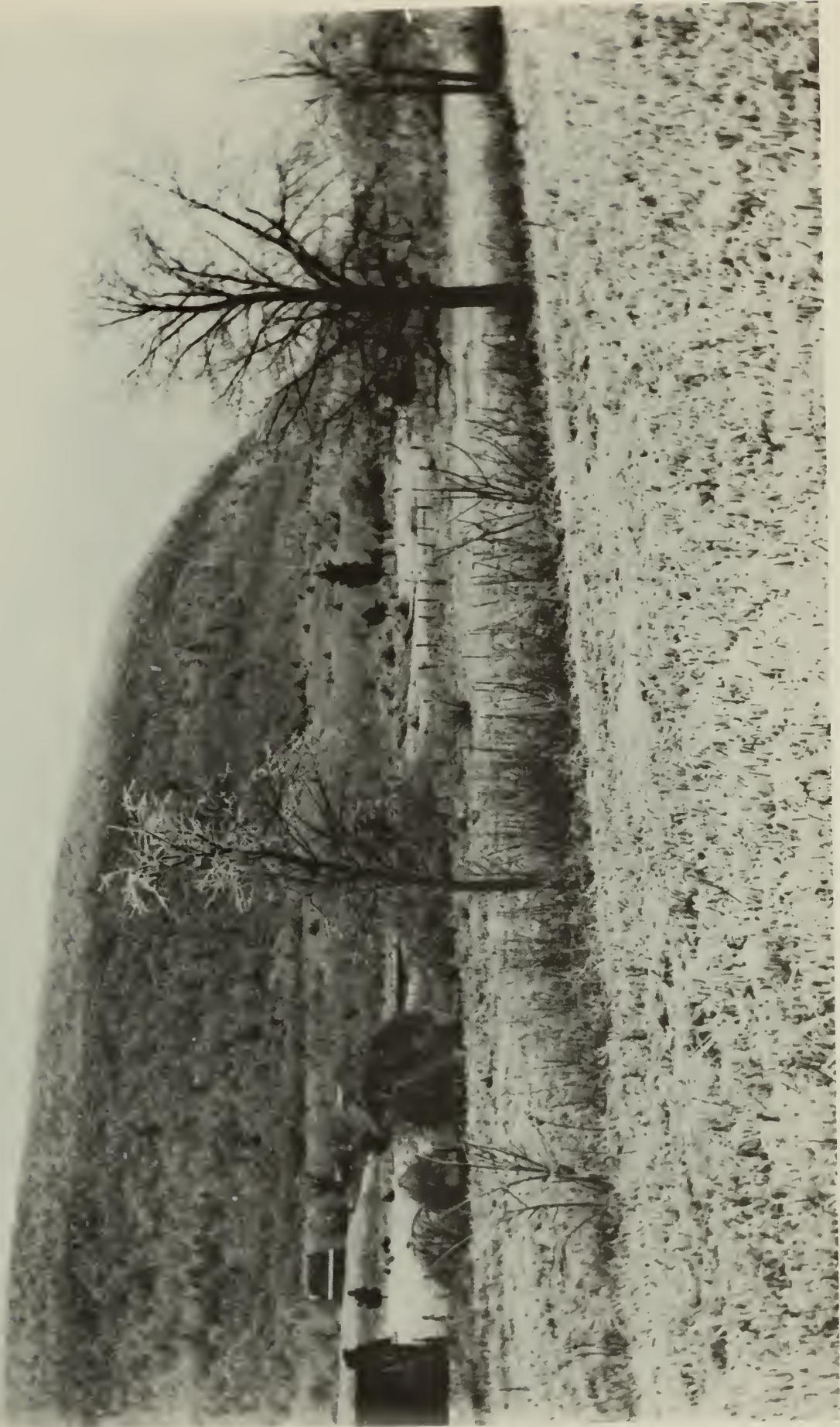


Illustration 15. Louis Cyr on Slateford Farm house porch early 1930s.  
Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.



Illustration 16. Lower Cyr Farm, 1930s. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.



Illustration 17. Making Hay at Slateford, 1936. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.



Illustration 18. View Southeast from Slateford Farm, August 1936.  
Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.

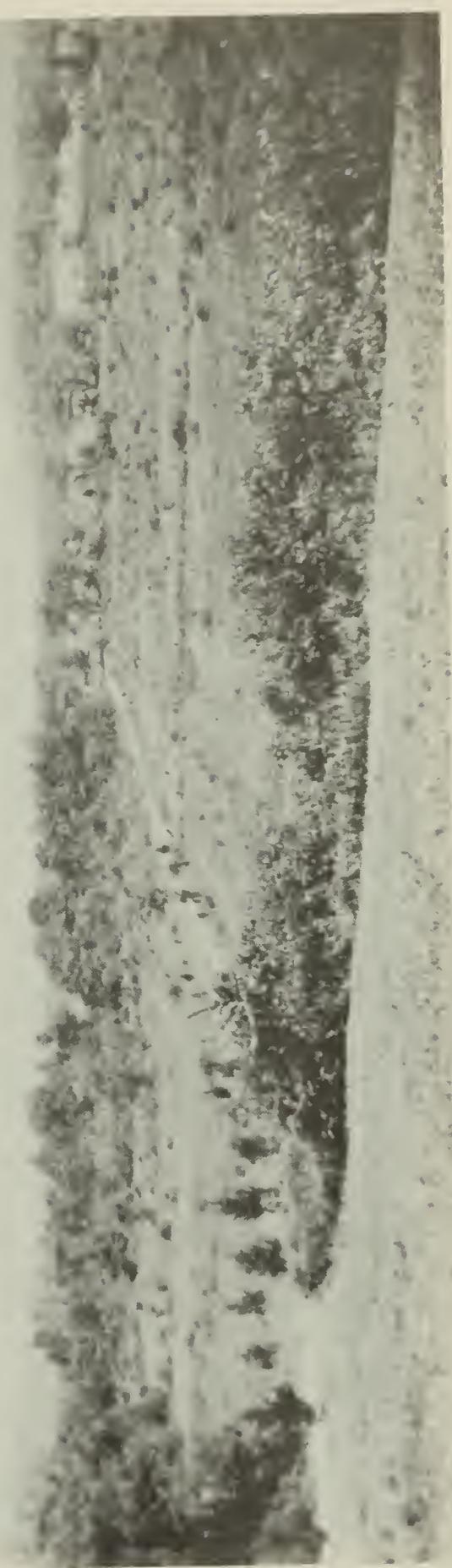


Illustration 19. Haying, Slateford Farm 1940s. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.



Illustration 20. Haying, Slateford Farm 1940s. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.

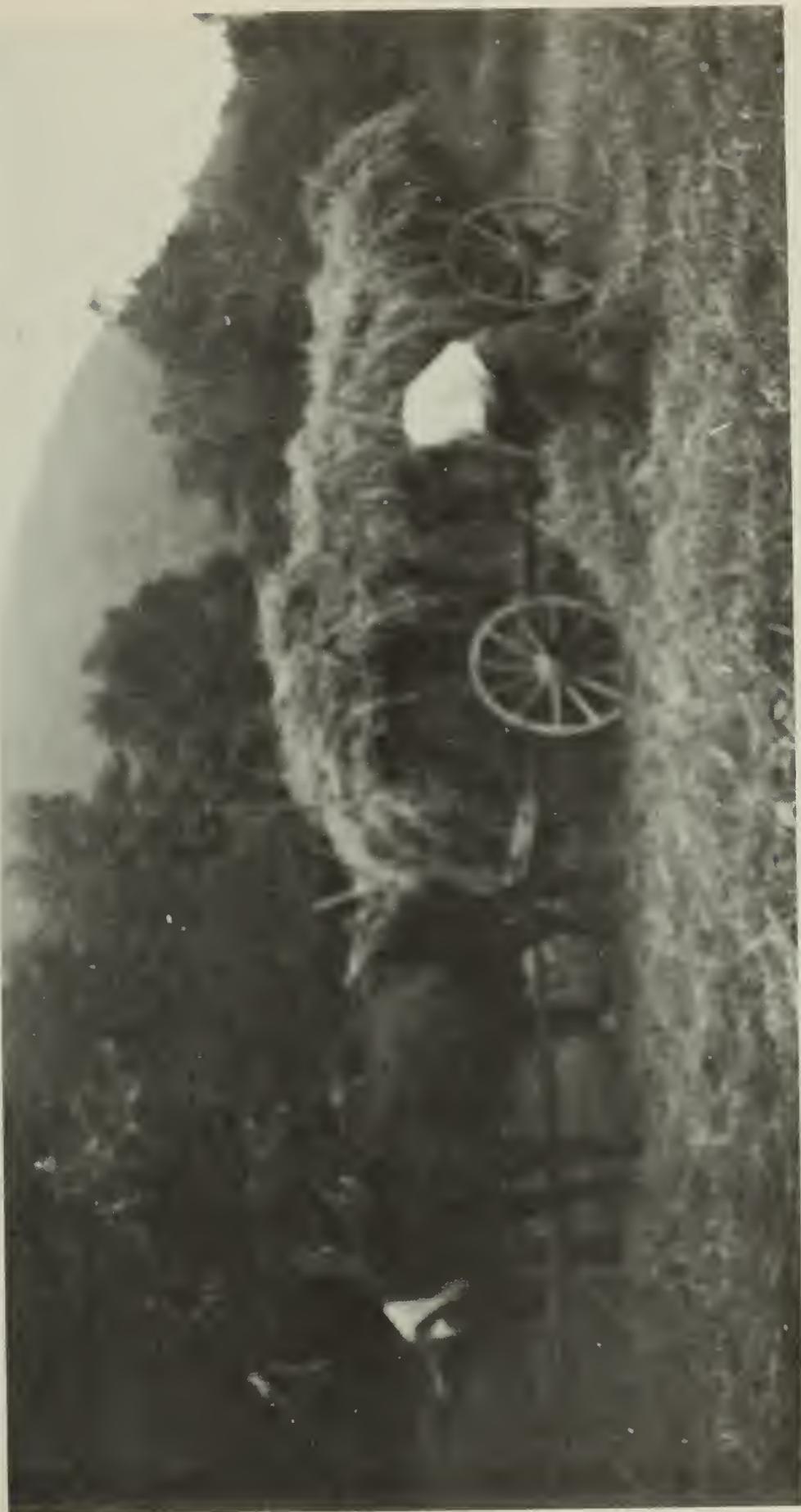


Illustration 21. Louis Cyr Raking Hay, Slateford Farm 1948. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.

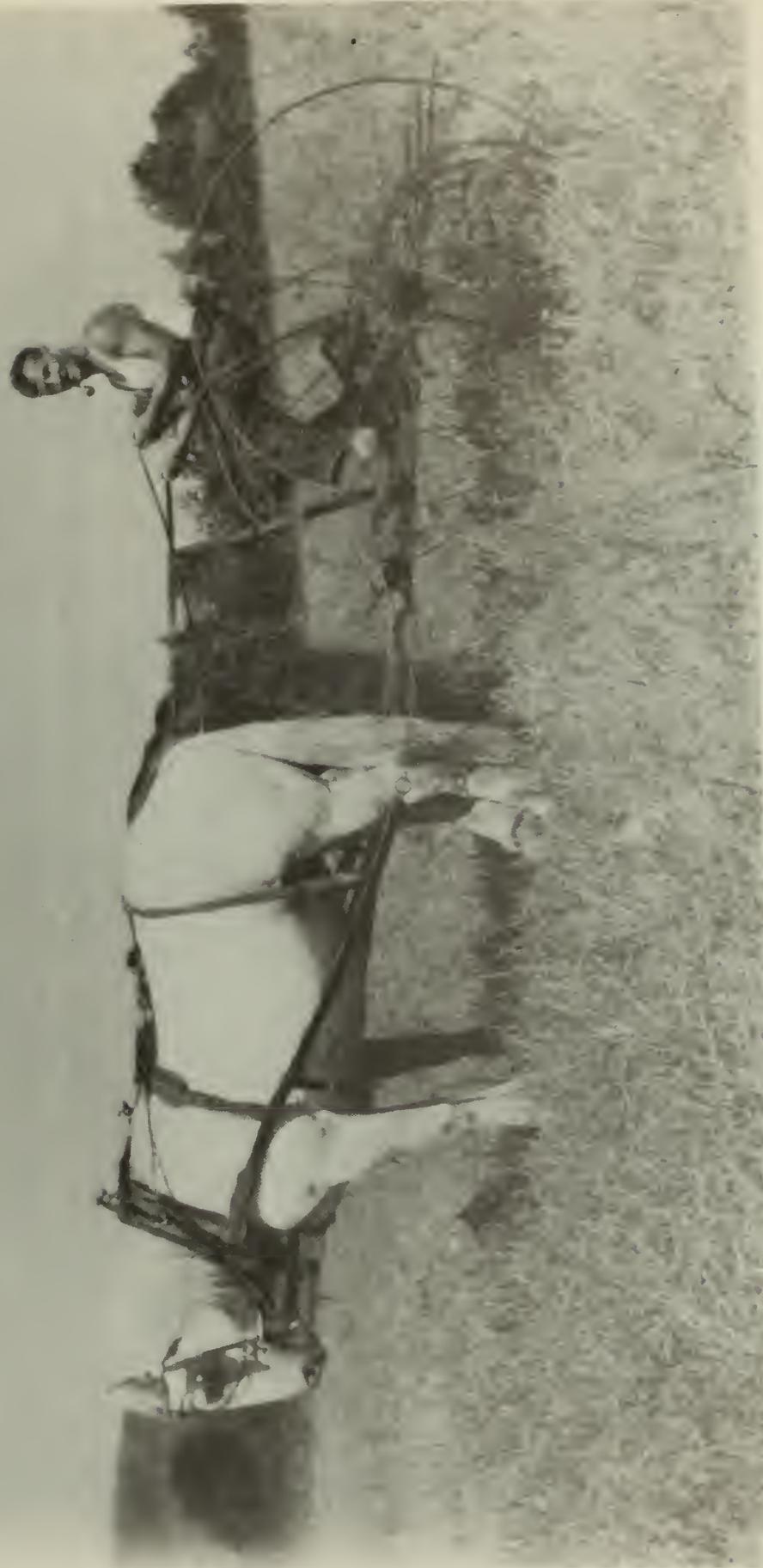


Illustration 22. Woodshed, Slateford Farm circa 1940-1950. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.



Illustration 23. Cutting Hay, Slateford Farm circa 1940-1950. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.

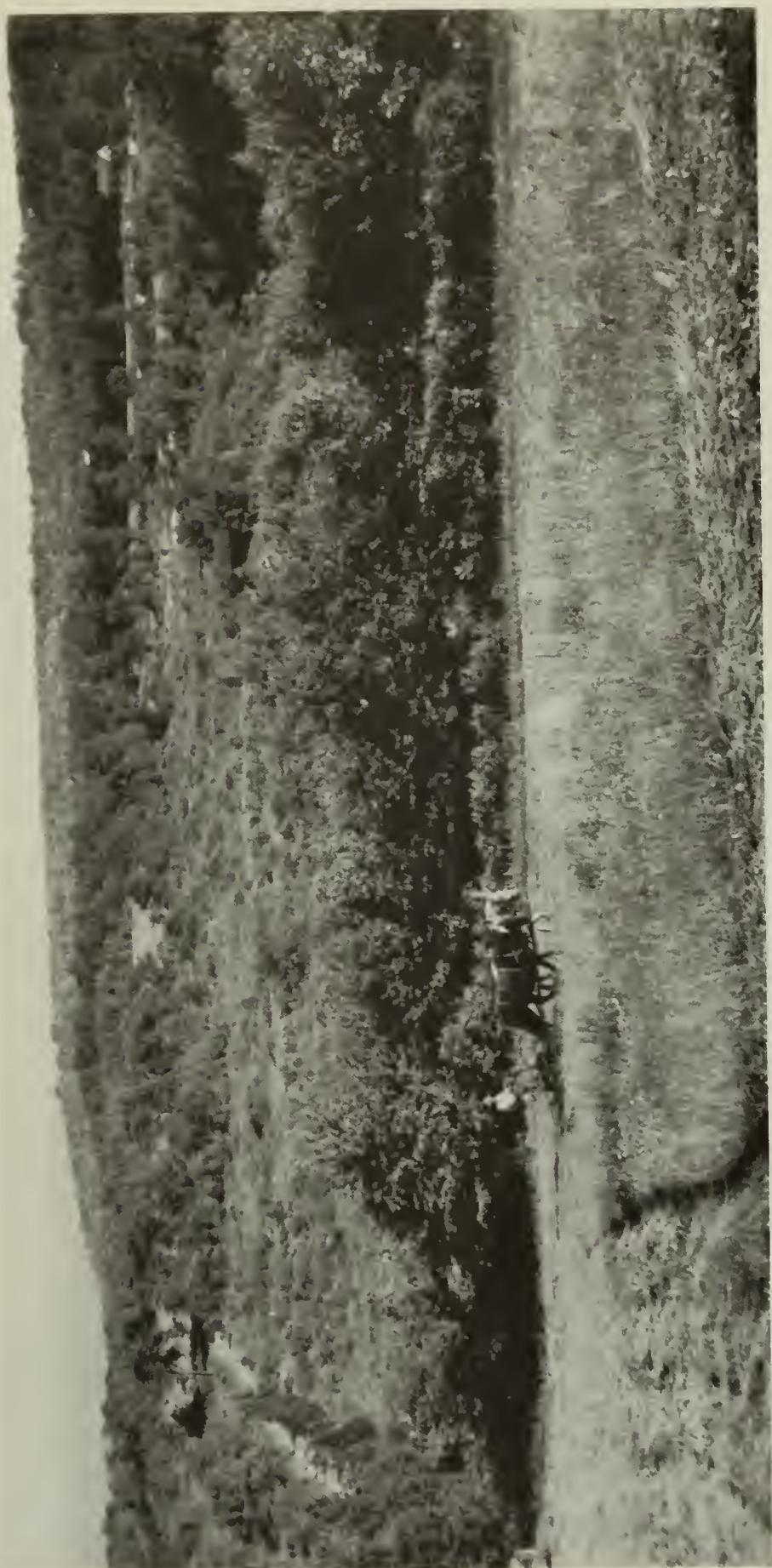
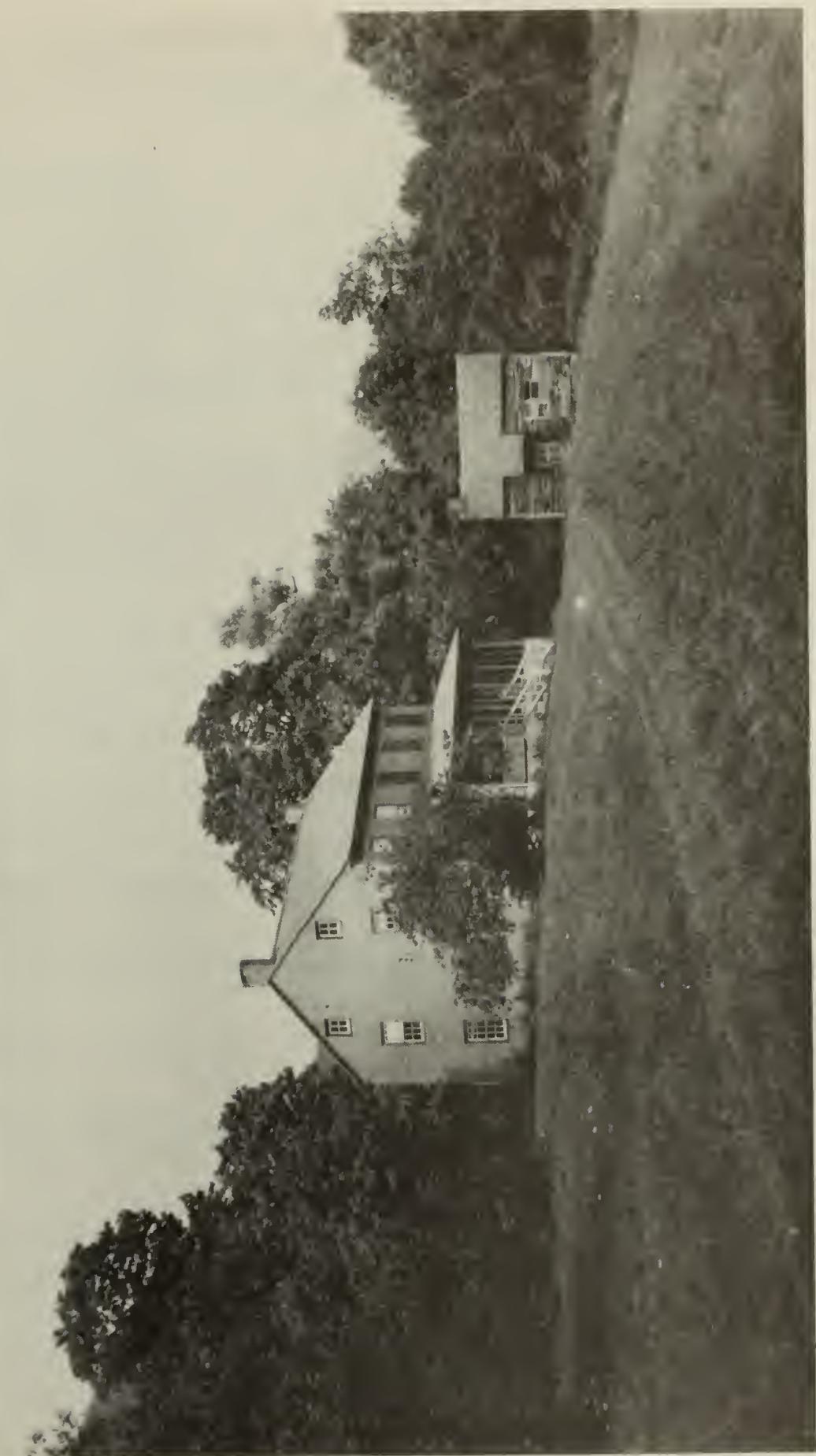


Illustration 24. Slateford Farm early 1950s. Charlotte Cyr Jewell Collection.





## ANNOTATED BIBLIOGRAPHY

### PRIMARY SOURCES

#### MANUSCRIPT MATERIALS

Bushkill, Pennsylvania. Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area.  
Historical Files.  
Elizabeth D. Walters, Research Notes.

Easton, Pennsylvania. Easton Area Public Library.  
Henry F. Marx Local History and Genealogy Collection.  
Church Records  
Vertical File

Easton, Pennsylvania. Northampton County Government Center.  
Deeds  
Prothonotary Office  
Register of Wills  
Tax Records

Easton, Pennsylvania. Northampton County Historical and Genealogical Society.  
Revolutionary War Records  
Tax Records  
Church Records

Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission.  
Division of Land Records

Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. County of Philadelphia. City Hall.  
Register of Wills

Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. The Historical Society of Pennsylvania.  
Manuscript Department

Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania. Monroe County Courthouse.  
Deeds

Winterthur, Delaware. Henry Francis du Pont Winterthur Museum.  
Joseph Downs Manuscript Collection

The records kept in these repositories provided much of the data on the Pipher family and the slate business activites of James Madison Porter. Wills, estate inventories, sheriff's records, deeds of land purchases, tax records and church records helped to piece together at least a skeletal framework of the Pipers' land purchases, genealogy and personal property. The original Penn grant and Scull survey were located in Harrisburg. The Pipher family history is still somewhat sparse because of the lack of diaries, letters or other personal papers, but at least the official county records marked their passing. Church records proved to

be a big help because in Northampton County marriage records were only kept in 1852-1854 and from 1885 on, and the earliest death records date only from 1874.

PUBLISHED DOCUMENTS  
BOOKS

Bowen, Eli. The Pictorial Sketch-book of Pennsylvania Or, its scenery, internal improvements, resources, and agriculture, popularly described by Eli Bowen. Philadelphia: W. W. Smith, 1954.

Brodhead, L. W. The Delaware Water Gap Its Scenery, Its Legends and Early History. Philadelphia: Sherman & Co., Printers, 1870.

Bureau of the Census. Heads of Families at the First Census of the United States Taken in the Year 1790 Pennsylvania. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1908.

Burrell, A. B. Reminiscences of George LaBar The Centurian of Monroe County, Pa., Who is Still Living in His 107th Year. Philadelphia: Claxton, Remser and Haffelfinger, 1870.

Ellis, Capt. F. History of Northampton County, Pennsylvania with Illustrations Descriptive of its Scenery. Philadelphia: n.p., 1877.

Ferris Bros' Northampton County Directory 1885. Wilmington, Delaware: Ferris Bros, Printers and Book Binders, 1885.

Filby, P. William ed. with Mary K. Meyer. Passenger and Immigration Lists Index. Supplement. Detroit: Gale Research Company, 1982.

Hazard, Samuel. "Early History of Pennsylvania." The Register of Pennsylvania. vol. II Philadelphia: n.p. July 1828 to January.

\_\_\_\_\_. The Register of Pennsylvania. vol. IV Philadelphia: n.p. July 1829 to January.

\_\_\_\_\_. The Register of Pennsylvania. vol. IX Philadelphia: n.p. January to July 1832

Hinke, William John, ed. Pennsylvania German Pioneers A Publication of the Original Lists of Arrivals in the Port of Philadelphia From 1727 to 1808. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1966. vol. I 1727-1775 by Ralph Beaver Strassburger.

Kieffer, The Rev. Henry Martyn, translator. Some of the First Settlers of "The Forks of the Delaware" and Their Descendants Being a Translation From the German of The Record Books of The First Reformed Church of Easton, Penna. From 1760 to 1852 Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., Inc., 1973.

Lesley, J. P.; Sanders, R. H.; Chance, H. M.; Prime, F.; and Hall, C. E. The Geology of Lehigh and Northampton Counties. Second Geological Survey of Pennsylvania. vol. I. Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: Board of Commissioners, 1883.

Myers, Albert Cook. Quaker Arrivals at Philadelphia 1682-1750. Philadelphia: Ferris & Leach, 1902.

Rupp, Israel Daniel. History of Northampton, Lehigh, Monroe, Carbon and Schuylkill Counties. Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: Hickok and Cantine, 1845. reprint ed., New York: Arno Press & the New York Times, 1971.

Trow's New York City Directory. vol. ciii, New York: The Trow City Directory Company, for the Year Ending May 1, 1890.

\_\_\_\_\_. vol civ, New York: The Trow City Directory Company, for the Year Ending May 1, 1891.

These published primary sources provided information on Northampton County history and on the Pipher family activities. The Broadhead, Ellis and Rupp texts provided contemporary descriptions of the county. George LaBar's reminiscences contained a brief description of Samuel Pipher and recollections of life in the late 1700s and the 1800s in the Delaware Water Gap area. Hazard's Register offered a contemporary description of James Madison Porter's slate business as well as census information on slavery in Northampton County. The Filby, Myers, Kieffer and Hinke texts provided information on the Strettell family immigration and the origins of the Pipher (Pfeiffer) name. Geological information and data concerning Upper Mount Bethel Township slate quarrying was obtained from the geological surveys of Lesley, et al., and Rogers. The New York City directories provided limited data about John A. Morison.

#### UNPUBLISHED DOCUMENTS

Agricultural Schedules. Pennsylvania, Federal Decennial Censuses, 1850-1880, Roll 7, 1850, Microcopy T-1138, National Archives.

\_\_\_\_\_. Roll 17, 1860, Microcopy T-1138, National Archives.

\_\_\_\_\_. Roll 28, 1870, Microcopy T-1138, National Archives.

\_\_\_\_\_. Roll 51, 1880, Microcopy T-1138, National Archives.

Henry, Matthew S. "Manuscript History of Northampton County, Pennsylvania" 1851. Typescript located in Marx Collection, Easton Public Library. Original handwritten copy at Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia.

Hinke, Dr. Wm. J., translator. "Church Record of the Reformed and Lutheran Congregations in Nazareth Township Northampton County, Pennsylvania formerly The Dryland Church now the Trinity Lutheran and Dryland Reformed Hecktown, Pennsylvania" 1929. Typescript located in Marx Collection, Easton Public Library.

\_\_\_\_\_. copier. "Church Record of the Lutheran and Reformed Congregations in Upper Mount Bethel Township Northampton County 1774-1833." August-October 1934. Typescript located in Marx Collection, Easton Public Library.

Leiby, Rev. A. S., translator. "Tax Lists in Northampton County Court House 1774-1806." Typescript located in Marx Collection, Easton Public Library.

Marx, Henry F[orster], ed. "Abstracts of Wills Northampton County 1752-1840" vol. 10 in 16 volumes. Easton Public Library, Easton, Pennsylvania, 1935. Bound typescript located in Marx Collection, Easton Public Library.

\_\_\_\_\_, ed. "Oaths of Allegience of Northampton County, Pennsylvania 1777-1784 . . . from Original Lists of John Arndt, Recorder of Deeds 1777-1800" Easton Public Library, Easton, Pennsylvania, 1932.

"Northampton County Tax List For the Year 1761" Copied by the Personnel of the Works Progress Administration. Easton, Pennsylvania, 1938. Typescript located in Marx Collection, Easton Public Library.

"Provincial Tax Assessment 1782 Northampton County." Original located in Historical Society of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia.

"United States Direct Tax of 1798: Tax Lists for the State of Pennsylvania" Microcopy No. 372 Roll 12 Fifth Direct Tax Division vols 360-373 First Through Fourth Assessment Districts. Microfilm located at Federal Archives and Records Center, Philadelphia.

Weaver, Ethan Allen, collector. "Local Historical and Biographical Notes." Germantown, Pennsylvania, 1906. Typescript located in Marx Collection, Easton Public Library.

Williams, Richard T. and Mildred C. "Proprietary Tax Northampton County, Pennsylvania 1772" Danboro, Pennsylvania. Typescript located in Marx Collection, Easton Public Library.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Soldiers of the American Revolution Northampton County, Pennsylvania" Danboro, Pennsylvania. Typescript located in Northampton County Historical and Genealogical Society.

These unpublished primary source documents also provided data on Northampton County and Upper Mount Bethel Township history, as well as the scarce information known about the Pipher family. The Matthew S. Henry manuscript is an excellent source for the county and township history. The Hinke church records, the Marx will abstracts and oath of allegiance records, and the Williams records all provided data on the Pipher family.

## ARTICLES

Clunn, John Hugg. "March on Pittsburgh, 1794." The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography LXXI no. 1 (January 1947): 44-76.

Gilpin, Joshua. "Journey to Bethlehem." The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography XLVI no. 1 (1922): 15-38, 122-153.

"Journal of William Black." The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography I no. 4 (1877): 404-419.

All three of these articles provided contemporary observations and descriptions of the Morris brothers and their wives, the Strettell sisters.

## NEWSPAPERS

Jeffersonian. Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania. March 19, 1896.

New York Times. May 18, 1937.

Stroudsburg Daily Times. Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania. April 18, 1896.

These newspaper articles provided data on Samuel Pipher, the last Pipher owner of Slateford Farm, and on Charles Munsch.

## SECONDARY SOURCES

### BOOKS

Alderfer, E. Gordon. Northampton Heritage. Easton, Pennsylvania: The Northampton County Historical and Genealogical Society, 1953.

Behre, Charles H. Jr. Slate in Northampton County Pennsylvania. Pennsylvania Geological Survey, Topographic and Geologic Survey. Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: The Telegraph Press, 1927.

\_\_\_\_\_. Slate in Pennsylvania. Pennsylvania Geological Survey, Topographic and Geologic Survey, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: The Telegraph Press, 1933.

Bidwell, Percy Wells, and Falconer, John I. History of Agriculture in the Northern United States 1620-1860. New York: Peter Smith, 1941.

Brown, Ira V. The Negro in Pennsylvania History. Pennsylvania History Studies No. 11. University Park, Pennsylvania: The Pennsylvania Historical Association, 1970.

Brumbaugh, G. Edwin. "Pennsylvania German Colonial Architecture." Part II Pennsylvania German Society Proceedings at Harrisburg, Pa. October 17, 1930 and Papers Prepared for the Society, XLI pp. 5-60. Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: Published by the Society, 1933.

The Centennial Book Commemorating the 100th Anniversary of Bangor's Incorporation. Bangor, Pennsylvania: n.p., 1975.

Chidsey, A[ndrew] D[wight] Jr. A Frontier Village Pre-Revolutionary Easton. Easton, Pennsylvania: The Northampton County Historical and Genealogical Society, 1940.

\_\_\_\_\_. The Penn Patents in the Forks of the Delaware. Easton, Pennsylvania: The Northampton County Historical and Genealogical Society, 1937.

Dale, T. Nelson et al. Slate in the United States. U. S. Geological Survey Bulletin 586. Washington, D. C.: Government Printing Office, 1914.

Danhof, Clarence. Change in Agriculture The Northern United States 1820-70. Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1969.

Dornbusch, Charles H. and Heyl, John K. Pennsylvania German Barns. The Pennsylvania German Folklore Society vol. 21. Allentown, Pennsylvania: Schlechter's, 1956.

Dunaway, Wayland Fuller. A History of Pennsylvania. New York: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1935.

Epstein, Jack B. Geology of the Stroudsburg Quadrangle and Adjacent Areas Pennsylvania-New Jersey. U. S. Geological Survey, open-file report. 1971.

\_\_\_\_\_. Miscellaneous Field Studies. U. S. Geological Survey, Map MF 578 A, 1974.

Federal Writers' Project. Northampton County Guide. Works Projects Administration, Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. Times Publishing Co., 1939.

Fletcher, Stevenson Whitcomb. Pennsylvania Agriculture and Country Life vol. I 1640-1840. Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum Commission, 1950; reprint ed., 1971.

. Pennsylvania Agriculture and Country Life. vol. II 1840-1940.  
Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: Pennsylvania Historical and Museum  
Commission, 1955.

Geiser, Karl Frederick. Redemptioners and Indentured Servants in the  
Colony and Commonwealth of Pennsylvania. New Haven,  
Connecticut: Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Co., 1901.

Gilbert, Russell Wieder. A Picture of the Pennsylvania Germans.  
Pennsylvania History Studies No. 1. Gettysburg, Pennsylvania:  
The Pennsylvania Historical Association, 1971.

Glassie, Henry. Pattern in the Material Folk Culture of the Eastern  
United States. Philadelphia: University of Pennsylvania Press,  
1968.

Goddard, Ives. "Delaware." Trigger, Bruce G., vol. ed. Northeast.  
vol. 15. Sturtevant, William C., gen. ed. Handbook of North  
American Indians. Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution,  
1978.

Heller, William J. History of Northampton County and the Grand Valley  
of the Lehigh. vols. I & II. Boston: The American Historical  
Society, 1920.

Herrick, Cheesman A. White Servitude in Pennsylvania. Freeport, New  
York: Books for Libraries Press, 1926, reprint ed., 1970.

Keller, Robert Brown. History of Monroe County Pennsylvania.  
Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania, 1927.

Kline, Eileen T.; Emery, Walter C.; and Emery, Edith May. "An Early  
History of the Portland Area." Toth, Albert M., coordinator. Slate  
Belt Bicentennial Heritage. n.p.: (1975?)

Lemon, James T. The Best Poor Man's Country A Geographical Study of  
Early Southeastern Pennsylvania. Baltimore: The Johns Hopkins  
Press, 1972.

Laury, Preston A. Index to the Scotch-Irish of Northampton County.  
vol. 1 supplement. Easton, Pennsylvania: The Northampton County  
Historical and Genealogical Society, 1939.

Long, Amos Jr. Farmsteads and Their Buildings. Lebanon,  
Pennsylvania: Applied Art Publishers, 1972.

Lloyd, JoAn., and Kline, Eileen, eds. Portland Area Centennial  
1876-1976. Pen Argyl, Pennsylvania: Slate Belt Printers, Inc.,  
1976.

Malone, Dumas., ed. Dictionary of American Biography. vols. VII and  
VIII. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1934, 1935.

Miller, Benjamin Leroy. Northampton County Pennsylvania Geology and Geography. Topographic and Geologic Survey. Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: n.p., 1939.

Mineral Resources of the Appalachian Region. Professional Paper 580, U. S. Geological Survey. Washington, D. C.: U. S. Government Printing Office, 1968.

Moon, Robert C., The Morris Family of Philadelphia. 5 vols. Philadelphia: By the Author, 1898. (vol. II).

Schlebecker, John T. Living Historical Farms A Walk Into the Past. Washington, D. C.: Smithsonian Institution, 1968.

\_\_\_\_\_. Whereby We Thrive A History of American Farming, 1607-1972. Ames, Iowa: The Iowa State University Press, 1975.

Schenk, Hiram H., ed. Encyclopedia of Pennsylvania. Harrisburg, Pennsylvania: National Historical Association, Inc., 1932.

Schmidt, Hubert G. Rural Hunterdon An Agricultural History. Westport, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, 1972.

Skillman, David Bishop. The Biography of a College Being the History of the First Century of the Life of Lafayette College. vol. I Easton, Pennsylvania: Lafayette College, 1932.

Two Hundred Years of Life in Northampton County, Pa. A Bicentennial Review. vol. 8 Easton, Pennsylvania: Northampton County Bicentennial Commission, 1976. part III "Agriculture" by Samuel Lewis.

\_\_\_\_\_. part II "Business and Industry" by Dr. Alfred Pierce.

Turner, Edward Raymond. The Negro in Pennsylvania Slavery-Servitude-Freedom 1639-1861. New York: Negro Universities Press, 1911, reprint ed., 1969.

Wood, Ralph, ed. The Pennsylvania Germans. Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 1942. II. "The Pennsylvania German Farmer" by Walter M. Kollmorgen.

Several of these secondary source books provided the bulk of the information found in the agriculture chapter. The Bidwell and Falconer text is an excellent study of agricultural change, as is the Danhof text. Fletcher's two volume text is a lengthy, general narrative of Pennsylvania agriculture and is cited in numerous bibliographies. The Lemon text is excellent reading on Southeastern Pennsylvania geography and agriculture. Schmidt's study of Hunterdon, New Jersey provided valuable comparative data on agricultural practices across the Delaware River from Slateford Farm. The Smithsonian Institution's John T. Schlebecker has written very readable texts on the history of American agriculture and the philosophy behind the "living" historical farm

movement. Henry Glassie's viewpoint as a folklorist provided some insight into the architectural practices of Pennsylvania Germans. Brumbaugh, Dornbusch, Heyl, Kollmorgen and Lewis provided very useful information on German farming practices, farming lifestyles and Northampton County agricultural information. Long's text on farming homesteads is an excellent general introduction to that type of architecture.

Data on the slate industry in Northampton County was obtained from Pierce's text and the geological survey work of Miller and especially of Behre Jr. Epstein's geological data and descriptions of the Slateford area quarries aided greatly in the attempt to identify quarries and their histories. Dale's text and Mineral Resources provided further information on the slate industry.

Biographical information on the Penn family and Nicholas Scull was found in Dumas Malone's invaluable Dictionary of American Biography, in Schenk's encyclopedia and in Dunaway's general history. Data on James Madison Porter was found also in Malone, and in Skillman's history of Lafayette College. Biographical information on the Morris brothers, Amos Strettell and Ann and Frances Strettell Morris was located in Moon's history of the Morris family.

The history of slavery and indentured servitude can be found in the Brown, Geiser, Herrick and Turner texts. Turner's book, in particular, is an excellent source for the history of Blacks in Pennsylvania.

Bicentennial fervor resulted in the research and writing of many local histories and Northampton County benefitted from these efforts. Local county and township history was obtained from the Kline, Emery and Emery text as well as from the Lloyd and Kline history and the Bangor centennial book. Local historian Andrew Dwight Chidsey Jr. provided data on Penn activities in Easton. Alderfer and Heller also provided valuable data on Northampton County. The WPA guide to the county was very useful because of its synthesis of information. Laury's index to the county's Scotch-Irish included census information which mentioned Samuel Pipher. Ives Goddard's scholarly article on the Delaware Indians aided in establishing tribal names and history.

## ARTICLES

Bressler, Leo A. "Agriculture Among the Germans in Pennsylvania During the Eighteenth Century." Pennsylvania History XXII no. 2 (April 1955): 103-133.

Brunhouse, R. L. "The Effect of the Townshend Acts in Pennsylvania." The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography LIV no. 4 (1930): 355-373.

Bucher, Robert C. "The Cultural Backgrounds of Our Pennsylvania Homesteads." Bulletin of the Historical Society of Montgomery County, Pa. XV no. 3 (Fall 1966): 22-26.

Carling, William W. "Early Northampton County." Historical Bulletin of the Northampton County Historical and Genealogical Society Easton, Pennsylvania. no. 1 (May 1946): 1-6.

Clement, John. "A Sketch of William Biddle and Thomas Biddle." The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography 14 (1890): 363-386.

Embry, Aymar II. "Pennsylvania Farmhouses Examples of Rural Dwellings of a Hundred Years Ago." Architectural Record XXX (November 1911): 475-485.

Gillespie, George Cuthbert. "Early Fire Protection and the Use of Fire Marks." The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography XLVI no. 3 (1922): 232-261.

Johnson, George Fiske. "Agriculture in Pennsylvania A Study of Trends, County and State, since 1840." The Pennsylvania State College School of Agriculture and Experiment Station, State College, Pennsylvania Bulletin #484 (November 1, 1929): 3-94.

Lemon, James T. "The Agricultural Practices of National Groups in Eighteenth-Century Southeastern Pennsylvania." The Geographical Review LVI no. 4 (October 1966): 467-496.

Long, Amos Jr. "Fences in Rural Pennsylvania." Pennsylvania Folklife 12 no. 2 (Summer 1961): 30-35.

\_\_\_\_\_. "Springs and Springhouses." Pennsylvania Folklife 11 no. 1 (Spring 1960): 40-43.

Merriman, Mansfield. "The Slate Regions of Pennsylvania." Stone XVII no. 2 (July 1898): 77-90.

Montgomery, Morton L. "Early Furnaces and Forges of Berks County, Penna." The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography VIII no. 1 (1884): 56-81.

"Notes and Queries." The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography 2 no. 1 (1878): 114-115.

"Porter, Founder of Lafayette, a Distinguished American." The Lafayette Alumnus XVII no. 15 (April 1948): 3-4.

Wykoff, George S. "Notes and Documents." The Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography LXVI no. 1 (January 1942): 94-105.

Wrigley, P. I. "Farm Tenancy in Pennsylvania." The Pennsylvania State College School of Agriculture and Experiment Station, State College, Pennsylvania Bulletin #383 (September 1939): 1-37.

These secondary source articles provided a great deal of the information included in the chapter on building characteristics, farming techniques and the Strettell-Morris families. The Clement, Brunhouse,

Gillespie, Montgomery, Wykoff and "Notes and Queries" all contained passing references to Amos Strettell's activities in Philadelphia, his family background, and to the business dealings of the Morris brothers. The Bressler, Bucher and Lemon articles provided much useful data on German farming techniques in Pennsylvania. Amos Long Jr.'s articles, as well as the Aymar Embury III text, all contain descriptions of rural architecture. The Johnson article contained useful agricultural statistics and the Wrigley article was the only title found on the subject of tenancy. The "Porter" article provided biographical information on James Madison Porter.

## REPORTS

- U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. "Classified Structure Field Inventory Report," Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area, "Cabin at Slateford Farmhouse," by John B. Dodd. 1976. On file at DEWA.
- U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. "Classified Structure Field Inventory Report," Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area, "Slateford Farmhouse," by John B. Dodd. 1976. On file at DEWA.
- U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. "Classified Structure Field Inventory Report," Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area, "Spring House at Slateford Farm," by John B. Dodd. 1976. On file at DEWA.
- U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. "Historic Structures Report, Architectural Data, Slateford Farm, Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area," by Penelope Hartshorne Batcheler. Denver, Colorado, 1982. On file at DEWA.
- U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation, "Historic Structures Report, Part I, Architectural Data Section on Historic Buildings," Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area, by Norman M. Souder. July 1967. On file at DEWA.
- U. S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service and U. S. Department of the Army, United States Army Corps of Engineers. "Delaware Water Gap, National Recreation Area, Historical Architectural Survey," vol. I, by John B. Dodd. 1974. On file at DEWA.

Batcheler's text provides much of the known data on the extant structures located at Slateford Farm in terms of construction data, probable year of construction and probable builder. The Dodd and Souder texts provided data on the Slateford Farm buildings, including the Munsch and Keifaber structures.

## MAP

Beers, D. G. Atlas of Northampton County Pennsylvania. Philadelphia: A. Pomeroy & Co., 1874.

This atlas revealed where several Pipers were living in 1874 and cited the New York and Delaware River Slate Company as the owners of Slateford Farm.

## UNPUBLISHED SOURCES

Chidsey, Andrew Dwight Jr. "Easton and Northampton County Under the Penns" Easton, Pennsylvania 1936. Typescript in Marx Collection, Easton Public Library.

"Historical Notes From the Writings of Asa K. McIlhaney" vol. I, Easton Public Library, 1956: Typescript in Marx Collection, Easton Public Library.

Hoffman, John N. "History of Slate in Pennsylvania." Address Before the Northampton Historical Society at Weona Park, Pen Argyl, Pa., Northampton Historical and Genealogical Society, September 14, 1940. Typescript at Northampton Historical and Genealogical Society.

Marx, Henry Forster. "Northampton county, evolution of townships, bibliography of tax and assessment lists 1762-1812" 1936. Typescript in Marx Collection, Easton Public Library.

Moyer, Jane S., and Christine Wroblewski. "Bicentennial Sketches For the Celebration of the Bicentennial Year in Easton, Pa." Easton Area Public Library, Easton, Pennsylvania, 1976. Typescript in Easton Public Library.

Myers, Elizabeth L. "Newspaper Articles on Local History March 1931-February 1932. Article #6 "Slavery in Northampton County." Typescript located in Marx Collection, Easton Public Library.

These secondary unpublished sources contained data on Northampton County history. Chidsey's text discussed the 1737 Walking Purchase and Penn land grants. Hoffman's text mentioned James Madison Porter's slate dealings. Moyer and Wroblewski researched and wrote short vignettes of county history for the Bicentennial, and two of these were biographical sketches of James Madison Porter. Marx's text contained useful information on the formation of Northampton County and Upper Mount Bethel Township. Marx's text also contained maps of the county in the 1770s.

## PAMPHLET

"A Chronology of Events in Pennsylvania Forestry Showing Things as They Happened to Penn's Woods" Harrisburg, Pennsylvania,

Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, Department of Environmental Resources,  
Office of Resources Management, Bureau of Forestry, 1975, 34 pages.

PERSONAL INTERVIEWS

Jewell, Charlotte Cyr. Portland, Pennsylvania. Interviews, August 29, 1984 and May 1, 1985.

McMillen, Matilda and E. Lee. Easton, Pennsylvania. Interview, September 26, 1984.

Pitterer, Mary. Portland, Pennsylvania. Interview, September 30, 1970 by Albert Dillahunty. Typescript copy in DEWA files.

MISCELLANEOUS CORRESPONDENCE

Letter, Jim Ashton, The New York Historical Society to Sharon A. Brown, September 26, 1984.

Letter, Bette Barker, Division of Archives and Records Management, Department of State, State of New Jersey, to Sharon A. Brown, October 3, 1984.

Letter, Clark Beck, Special Collections and Archives, Rutgers, The State University of New Jersey, New Brunswick, New Jersey to Sharon A. Brown, September 26, 1984.



UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR  
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE**NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES  
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM**

FOR FEDERAL PROPERTIES

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED

DATE ENTERED

SEE INSTRUCTIONS IN *HOW TO COMPLETE NATIONAL REGISTER FORMS*  
TYPE ALL ENTRIES -- COMPLETE APPLICABLE SECTIONS**1 NAME**

HISTORIC

Slateford Farm

AND/OR COMMON

Pipher Farm, Laurel Hill

**2 LOCATION**

STREET &amp; NUMBER

Route 611 National Park Road

N/A

NOT FOR PUBLICATION

CITY TOWN

CONGRESSIONAL DISTRICT

Slateford

VICINITY OF N/A

15th

STATE

Pennsylvania

CODE

042

COUNTY

Northampton

CODE

095

**3 CLASSIFICATION**

CATEGORY	OWNERSHIP	STATUS	PRESENT USE
DISTRICT	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> PUBLIC	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> OCCUPIED	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> AGRICULTURE
BUILDING(S)	<input type="checkbox"/> PRIVATE	<input type="checkbox"/> UNOCCUPIED	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> MUSEUM
STRUCTURE	<input type="checkbox"/> BOTH	<input type="checkbox"/> WORK IN PROGRESS	<input type="checkbox"/> COMMERCIAL
SITE	<b>PUBLIC ACQUISITION</b>		<input type="checkbox"/> EDUCATIONAL
OBJECT	<input type="checkbox"/> IN PROCESS	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ACCESSIBLE	<input type="checkbox"/> PRIVATE RESIDENCE
	<input type="checkbox"/> BEING CONSIDERED	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> YES RESTRICTED	<input type="checkbox"/> ENTERTAINMENT
		<input type="checkbox"/> YES UNRESTRICTED	<input type="checkbox"/> RELIGIOUS
		<input type="checkbox"/> NO	<input type="checkbox"/> GOVERNMENT
			<input type="checkbox"/> SCIENTIFIC
			<input type="checkbox"/> INDUSTRIAL
			<input type="checkbox"/> TRANSPORTATION
			<input type="checkbox"/> MILITARY
			<input type="checkbox"/> OTHER

**4 AGENCY**

REGIONAL HEADQUARTERS (If applicable)

Mid-Atlantic Regional Office, National Park Service

STREET &amp; NUMBER

143 South Third Street

STATE

CITY TOWN

Philadelphia

VICINITY OF N/A

Pennsylvania 19106

**5 LOCATION OF LEGAL DESCRIPTION**COURTHOUSE  
REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC

Recorder's Office, Northampton County Government Center

STREET &amp; NUMBER

CITY TOWN

Seventh and Washington Streets

STATE

Easton

Pennsylvania 18042

**6 REPRESENTATION IN EXISTING SURVEYS**

TITLE

Historic American Buildings Survey

DATE

1969

 FEDERAL     STATE     COUNTY     LOCALDEPOSITORY FOR  
SURVEY RECORDS

Library of Congress

CITY TOWN

Washington

STATE

DC

## 7 DESCRIPTION

CONDITION	CHECK ONE	CHECK ONE
<input type="checkbox"/> EXCELLENT	<input type="checkbox"/> DETERIORATED	<input type="checkbox"/> UNALTERED
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> GOOD	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> RUINS	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ALTERED
<input type="checkbox"/> FAIR	<input type="checkbox"/> UNEXPOSED	<input type="checkbox"/> MOVED      DATE _____

### DESCRIBE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (IF KNOWN) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

Slateford Farm consists of three main historic structures located in a central farmstead which date from the early 1800s - cabin ca. 1800-1810, springhouse 1827, and main house 1833. Several other outbuildings at the site date from the late 1800s and the 1900s.

#### 1. CABIN

Samuel Pipher's house, now called the Slateford Cabin, is a small frame structure which appears to have been pre-cut and pre-fit. The walls, posts, studs, joists, beams, corner braces, plates, and roof rafters were numbered and then assembled. Hand-whittled pins hold the mortise and tenon joints together. The use of both hand-wrought rosehead nails and early cut nails dates the structure to the early 1800s. The cabin's original appearance included a hood over the entrance, wide beaded-board lap siding, a winding stair to the garret and a stone fireplace which included an outside masonry oven. The original chimney may have projected through the roof and the fireplace's inner brick hearth was level with the outer hearth. The roof was probably made of dressed wood shingles.

Major renovation to the cabin occurred after the farm left Pipher hands in 1868. Owner John A. Morison created two rooms on both floors through use of partitions, plastered walls and ceilings, put in a new entrance door, put on a slate roof and placed exterior siding on the structure. Further major renovations occurred post-1924 when owner Charles Munsch added concrete to the entrance, exposed chimney, cellar floor and door, cellar steps, roof ridge covers, casement windows in the basement and slabbing on the exterior siding. The addition of the exterior siding is the basis for the house being called a "log cabin" even though it is not. Munsch and his family changed the cabin's interior by adding a fibre board paneling system with wallpaper, and a fake chair rail with painted graining to simulate a paneled wainscot in the bedroom. In 1979 the National Park Service rehabilitated the cabin and reversed many of the Munsch changes. The work included: roof repairs, repointing of stone chimney and foundation walls, rebuilding of brick chimney, removal of imitation log siding, repair of entrance hood, replacement of sills, studs, doors and windows, removal of concrete bathroom and entrance slabs, and drainage grading.

#### 2. SPRINGHOUSE

After Samuel Pipher's death in 1812 his property was divided between three children, and son Peter inherited the central section of the farm with the cabin. In 1827 Peter built a stone springhouse near the cabin, complete with datestone in the north gable. The two room springhouse is located downhill from the spring source and the water was piped into water troughs inside the structure. The upper roof structure was probably replaced late in the nineteenth century.

#### 3. MAIN HOUSE

Peter Pipher also built the Slateford Farm main house and placed his initials and date over the front entrance - "P18...33P." The house consists of two floors, cellar and garret. It is built of heavy mortise and tenon framing with heavy vertical studs. Two large and formally spaced rooms exist on each side of a central hallway and the interior decorative millwork was probably done by a professional carpenter. Renovations occurred

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR  
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES  
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED

DATE ENTERED

CONTINUATION SHEET 1

ITEM NUMBER 7

PAGE 1

after 1868, including the addition of an exterior door through the north wall of the northwest parlor, a slate roof, and a door into the northwest bedchamber, and the removal of the kitchen wing on the second floor. Interior changes included the addition of late nineteenth century high wainscot paneling and a new front door.

The exterior was changed drastically with the twentieth century addition of a cement buff-colored stucco and a wood and concrete front porch. The two floors of the main house are interpreted by the National Park Service as living quarters. The kitchen, dining room, parlor, living room, and a bedroom are on the first floor while bedrooms occupy the second floor. Period furnishings date to the late nineteenth century.

4. OTHER STRUCTURES

HISTORIC, CONTRIBUTING

A. Old Barn Site - Reference to the barn was made in 1868 when Samuel and Elizabeth Pipher sold the farm to the New York and Delaware River Slate Company. Reference was also made to a granary being somewhere on the property. A concrete roof was placed over the remnant stone walls by Charles M. Munsch, who then used the structure as a garage. He used salvaged iron rails, possibly from a nearby quarry, to support the concrete roof.

B. Quarry - The New York and Delaware River Slate Company opened and operated this quarry from 1868-1873. Subsequent farm owner John A. Morison paid taxes on the quarry until 1879. Another smaller quarry/pond is on the property. It is shallowly flooded over a sediment fill and was dammed for a local water supply. Its history is not known.

C. Woodshed - This structure was built in the late nineteenth century possibly by John A. Morison

D. Lime Kiln - Remnants of a stone lime kiln are located in the woods behind the main house. It is probable that the kiln dates to the Pipher family occupancy, and may have been used as late as the Munsch ownership.

E. Stone Rows - Extensive stone pile rows mark partial boundaries of the Peter Pipher farm, and probably date to that period. The rows also delineate boundaries of fields.

F. Fields - The exact location of all the fields utilized by the Pipers and subsequent Slateford Farm owners is not known, but the stone rows do mark several boundaries. Photographs taken during the Munsch occupancy of the farm reveal that many of these fields located between the main farm house and the Cyr farmstead were open and farmed.

G. Entrance Road to the Farm Core Area - This gravel road, approaching the main farm house from the southeast, is probably the historic entrance to the farm. The Pipers may have used it to reach a wagon road located next to the Delaware River.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR  
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES  
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED

DATE ENTERED

CONTINUATION SHEET

2

ITEM NUMBER 7

PAGE 2

NONCONTRIBUTING, NONHISTORIC

H. Double Mining Cart and Rails - This iron and wood cart was brought onto the property by National Park Service staff, as were the iron rails. The cart is rapidly deteriorating, being openly exposed to the weather. The rails are strewn along a path to the north of the slate shanty.

I. Slate shanty - This structure was brought onto the property by the National Park Service some time in the 1970s.

J. Ice House - Only the foundations exist for this wood frame structures, built by Charles M. Munsch sometime after 1924. The ice house had a gable roof and the walls were covered with horizontal slabbing with vertical slabs in each corner and in the gable ends.

K. Outhouse - This structure was brought onto the property by the National Park Service some time in the 1970s. The location of the historic outhouse is not known.

L. Cyr Farmstead - Charles M. Munsch built the farmhouse, which became the home of the Louis and Lottie Cyr family who tenant farmed Slateford Farm. The farmstead includes the main house, storage shed, chicken coops, small framed storage buildings, corn cribs, barn and garage. The Cyr house has no architectural significance.

M. Kiefaber House - This house was built ca. 1925 by Fred W. Kiefaber. There are no outbuildings and the house has no architectural or historical significance.

N. Corral - This structure, located in front of the main house and extending to the garage, was built by the Youth Conservation Corps in 1974-1975.

O. National Park Service Road - This road was built in 1970.

P. Tower Foundations- Four footings of concrete are all that remain of this structure, which perhaps was a radio tower.

Q. Slate Walks - Remnants of slate walk are located behind the main house.

R. Tennis Courts - Charles M. Munsch built tennis courts behind the main house. Their exact location is not known and no visible remnants exist.

S. Apple Orchard - An apple orchard was mentioned in Samuel Pipher's 1812 will, but its location is not known.

T. Slate and Stone Benches - Two benches are located underneath the tree next to the main house. Their origin is not known.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR  
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES  
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED

DATE ENTERED

CONTINUATION SHEET 3

ITEM NUMBER 8

PAGE 1

PROPERTY HISTORY

The property now known as Slateford Farm was obtained from the Delaware Indians who roamed and hunted in the area, by Richard and Thomas Penn (the sons of William Penn) in the infamous Walking Purchase of 1737. Nicholas Scull, Pennsylvania's surveyor-general, bought the 391-1/4 acre tract from the Penns in 1753, paid for the land survey and sold the property the next year to Amos Strettell, a wealthy Philadelphia Quaker merchant. Both Scull and Strettell were prominent members of provincial society. Scull, as surveyor-general, laid out the town of Easton, the county seat of Northampton County, established in 1750. Strettell helped create the first fire insurance company in America and served in the Pennsylvania House of Assembly. Both men probably held the property south of Blue Mountain and next to the Delaware River for speculative purposes.

Amos Strettell left the property at his death in 1780 to his two daughters Ann and Frances, who were married to two brothers, Cadwalader and Benjamin Morris. The Morris brothers were Philadelphia merchants engaged in the West Indies trade. Cadwalader helped establish the Bank of Pennsylvania in 1780 and the Bank of North America in 1781. He was a delegate to Congress in 1783 and for a few years operated the Hopewell Furnace on French Creek, Union Township, in Berks County (now the Hopewell Village National Historic Site). Benjamin Morris was an owner of the Hopewell Furnace along with his brother, and he also served as an associate judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Berks County.

In 1790 the four Morrises sold the 391-1/4 acre tract in Northampton County to Samuel Pipher, who had lived in the area with his wife Christina and children at least since the 1760s. It is probable that some buildings and cleared fields existed on the property when Samuel Pipher bought it. He built the extant cabin ca. 1800-1810 and at his death in 1812 three of Samuel and Christina's children--Mary Kocher, Peter and Frederic inherited the three sections of the farm. In his will, dated 1812, Samuel called the cabin "the new house" on "the old place," and made arrangements for his wife Christina to live there after his death. "The old place" may refer to a homestead which might have been built by the property's owners prior to 1790. No evidence of this homestead has been found.

Peter and his wife Elizabeth raised their family and farmed the central section of the property, the Slateford Farm. Peter built the springhouse in 1827 and the main house in 1833. The tract, totaling 199 acres 109 perches, was sold to Peter and Elizabeth's son Samuel in 1841. Samuel and his wife Elizabeth raised their family and farmed the property until 1868. Why they sold the farm is not known, but the Piphers sold 181 acres 112 perches, including the farmstead, to the New York and Delaware River Slate Company, composed of New York and New Jersey businessmen.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR  
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES  
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM

FOR NPS USE ONLY  
RECEIVED  
DATE ENTERED

CONTINUATION SHEET

4

ITEM NUMBER 8

PAGE 2

Emphasis then changed from agriculture to slate quarrying. Local slating had occurred since the early 1800s and Northampton County was known for the quality and quantity of its slate. The New York and Delaware River Slate Company opened and operated a quarry on the property from 1868 until 1873, when internal dissension dissolved the organization. The acreage was sold at a sheriff's sale to New Yorker John A. Morison.

Quarrying continued until 1880 and possibly later on the property. Tenant farmers tilled the soil for some of the years of successive absentee ownership. New Jerseyan Edwin G. Reynolds purchased the property in 1913 and possibly rented out the land. New Yorker Charles M. Munsch was an active owner who bought the 181 acres 112 perches in 1924 and made major renovations to the cabin, main house, springhouse, and barn foundation ruins. Munsch hired a caretaker, Louis Cyr, in 1929 who tenant farmed the property for Munsch, and for his daughter Alice who bought the farm in 1936. The U.S. Army Corps of Engineers acquired 169.38 acres of the original Scull survey property in September 1966. Another 4.52 acres was purchased in 1966 from Fred W. Keifaber and this acreage was also part of the original Scull parcel. The farm's acreage now totals 173.90. The National Park Service acquired title to the Corps land on November 10, 1978. The historic boundaries of Slateford Farm are thus different from its present boundaries. See historical base maps 1-5.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR  
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES  
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED

DATE ENTERED

CONTINUATION SHEET 5

ITEM NUMBER 9

PAGE 1

U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. "Classified Structure Field Inventory Report," Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area, "Cabin at Slateford Farm," by John B. Dodd. 1976.

U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. "Classified Structure Field Inventory Report," Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area, "Slateford Farmhouse" by John B. Dodd. 1976.

U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. "Classified Structure Field Inventory Report," Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area, "Spring House at Slateford Farm," by John B. Dodd. 1976.

U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. "Historic Resource Study, Slateford Farm, Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area, Pennsylvania," by Sharon A. Brown. Draft, Denver, Colorado, 1985.

U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Denver Service Center. "Historic Structures Report, Architectural Data, Slateford Farm, Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area, Pennsylvania" by Penelope Hartshorne Batcheler. Denver, Colorado, November 1982.

U.S. Department of the Interior, National Park Service. Office of Archeology and Historic Preservation. "Historic Structures Report, Part I, Architectural Data Section on Historic Buildings," Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area, by Norman M. Souder. July 1967.

Copies available at park headquarters.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR  
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES  
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED

DATE ENTERED

CONTINUATION SHEET 6

ITEM NUMBER 10

PAGE 1

The Slateford Farm complex, is located within the boundaries of Delaware Water Gap National Recreation Area. The farm contains 173.90 acres more or less and is located ~~1.2 miles~~ west west of Route 611 in Upper Mount Bethel Township, Northampton County, Pennsylvania.

The legal description of the boundary:

A certain tract of land situated in the State of Pennsylvania, County of Northampton, Township of Upper Mount Bethel, and more particularly bounded and described as follows:

Beginning at a corner common to the lands of Alice M. Munsch and the lands of Elizabeth M. Cassell and at a point in line of lands of Dorothy M. Roberts and being a point in the centerline of Township Route Number 707 said point being the following courses and distances: South  $35^{\circ} 40'$  East 2720 feet, South  $38^{\circ} 28'$  East 187 feet, from the beginning of the second or North  $59^{\circ}$  East 55 Perches line of lands as described in a deed from Charles M. Munsch and Marie, his wife to Alice M. Munsch dated May 5, 1936 and filed for record in Deed Book F67, Page 241 in the records of Northampton County, Pennsylvania said point of beginning being further located North  $61^{\circ} 13'$  East, 2470 feet more or less from the intersection of the centerline of Township Route Number 734 with the center of Slateford Creek; thence, from the said point of beginning and with the lands of the said Cassell,

(1) North  $38^{\circ} 28'$  West 187 feet to a corner common to the lands of the said Cassell and the lands of Marie Munsch, et al; thence leaving the lands of the said Cassell and with the lands of the said Marie Munsch, et al,

(2) North  $35^{\circ} 40'$  West passing a corner common to the lands of the said Marie Munsch, et al and the lands of William J. O'Heir, et al at approximately 317 feet, in all 2720 feet to a corner common to the lands of the said Alice M. Munsch and the lands of the said O'Heir, et al and to a point in the line of the lands of Philip P. Morrissey, et ux; thence, leaving the lands of the said O'Heir, et al and with the lands of the said Morrissey, et ux, the following courses and distances:

(3) North  $54^{\circ} 15'$  East 907 feet

(4) North  $47^{\circ} 02'$  East 800 feet

(5) North  $69^{\circ} 49'$  East 1026 feet

(6) South  $18^{\circ} 47'$  East passing an unnamed drain at approximately 1670 feet in all 3535 feet to a point in the line of the lands of Madeline M. Siegel; thence, leaving the lands of the said Morrissey, et ux, and with the lands of the said Siegel,

(7) South  $52^{\circ} 09'$  West 846 feet to a corner common to the lands of the said Alice M. Munsch and the lands of the said Roberts and at a point in the centerline of the said Township Route Number 707; thence, leaving the lands of the said Siegel and the lands of the said Roberts and with the centerline of the said Township Route Number 707 the following courses and distances:

(8) North  $80^{\circ} 53'$  West 215 feet

(9) North  $86^{\circ} 25'$  West 720 feet

(10) Due West 124 feet to the place of beginning, containing 173.90 acres more or less; less and excepting from the above described tract the following tract of land.

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR  
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES  
INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM

FOR NPS USE ONLY

RECEIVED

DATE ENTERED

CONTINUATION SHEET

7

ITEM NUMBER

10

PAGE 2

TRACT: 120

OWNER: Fred W. Keifaber, et ux

ACRES: 4.52

The above described land after the aforesaid exception contains 169.38 acres more or less.

The bearings used herein are referenced to the Pennsylvania State Rectangular Grid System (North Zone) 1927 N A Datum.

The above described land is part of the same land as that described in a deed from Charles M. Munsch and Marie, his wife to Alice M. Munsch dated May 5, 1936 and filed for record January 27, 1937 in Deed Book F67, Page 241 in the records of Northampton County, Pennsylvania.

## 8 SIGNIFICANCE

PERIOD	AREAS OF SIGNIFICANCE - CHECK AND JUSTIFY BELOW			
PREHISTORIC	<input type="checkbox"/> ARCHEOLOGY PREHISTORIC	<input type="checkbox"/> COMMUNITY PLANNING	<input type="checkbox"/> LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE	<input type="checkbox"/> RELIGION
1400-1499	<input type="checkbox"/> ARCHEOLOGY HISTORIC	<input type="checkbox"/> CONSERVATION	<input type="checkbox"/> LAW	<input type="checkbox"/> SCIENCE
1500-1599	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> AGRICULTURE	<input type="checkbox"/> ECONOMICS	<input type="checkbox"/> LITERATURE	<input type="checkbox"/> SCULPTURE
1600-1699	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> ARCHITECTURE	<input type="checkbox"/> EDUCATION	<input type="checkbox"/> MILITARY	<input type="checkbox"/> SOCIAL/HUMANITARIAN
1700-1799	<input type="checkbox"/> ART	<input type="checkbox"/> ENGINEERING	<input type="checkbox"/> MUSIC	<input type="checkbox"/> THEATER
X 1800-1899	<input type="checkbox"/> COMMERCE	<input type="checkbox"/> EXPLORATION SETTLEMENT	<input type="checkbox"/> PHILOSOPHY	<input type="checkbox"/> TRANSPORTATION
1900	<input type="checkbox"/> COMMUNICATIONS	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> INDUSTRY	<input type="checkbox"/> POLITICS GOVERNMENT	<input type="checkbox"/> OTHER (SPECIFY)
		<input type="checkbox"/> INVENTION		

SPECIFIC DATES      1800-1810, 1827, 1833      BUILDER/ARCHITECT      Samuel Pipher, Peter Pipher

### STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Slateford Farm's significance lies in its over 200 years of ownership by both prominent and common Pennsylvanians, New Yorkers, and New Jerseyans, 78 years of which was by the Pipher family. The property's origins date to the land dealings of the original Penns, and the land, as well as the farm structures, is of cultural and historic importance. The farm is located downstream from the renowned Delaware Water Gap, and its scenic beauty contributes to the farm's cultural value. The duality of the land's use, for both agriculture and slate quarrying, is representative of the surrounding county history. Slateford Farm's significance lies in its contribution to Pennsylvania's agriculture; its slate quarrying activity, representative of the county; in its vernacular farm buildings, representative of the Delaware River valley; and in its ownership, representative of a cross-section of Pennsylvanians, New Yorkers, and New Jerseyans--farmers and businessmen.

Slateford Farm was valuable not only for its agricultural products but its slate products as well. In 1868 the property was purchased by a slate company which opened and operated a slate quarry on the farm for several years. Upper Mount Bethel Township and Northampton County produced large amounts of quarried slate, and the quarry on Slateford Farm contributed to this industry. The New York and Upper Delaware River Slate Company operation was not a successful one, and the property was used once more for agriculture. The company's effort was one of the early industrial quarrying operations in the county, and is representative of the slate industry in the county. The quarry appears to be undisturbed since its abandonment, and is accessible and interpretable.

The land destined to become Slateford Farm was owned by a series of prominent Philadelphians, starting in 1753, until purchased by a local resident farmer in 1790. The property then remained in the same family hands for the next 78 years, passing from father to son to grandson. All farmers, the Pipher family raised both crops and children for three generations at the same homestead. The farm represents a central focus in the lives of the people who were born and raised there.

The structures on the Slateford Farm property represent a fairly complete farmstead which has remained intact since the 1830s. The main house, cabin, and springhouse have been renovated in substantial ways, but still retain the flavor of an early nineteenth century Pennsylvania farm. Renovations by subsequent owners after the Pipher builders are the result of the continual use of these structures into the twentieth century. The social and cultural histories of generations of farming families are represented in the Slateford Farm homestead.

## 9 MAJOR BIBLIOGRAPHICAL REFERENCES

See continuation sheet, page 5.

## 10 GEOGRAPHICAL DATA

ACREAGE OF NOMINATED PROPERTY 173.90

UTM REFERENCES

A	1,8	4	819	3	20	4,5	3,2	6,8,0
ZONE	EASTING	NORTHING						
C	1,8	4	819	813	0	4,5	3,2	8,3,0

B	1,8	4	819	520	4,5	3,3	7,4,0
ZONE	EASTING	NORTHING					
D	1,8	4	818	160	4,5	3,3	4,0,0

VERBAL BOUNDARY DESCRIPTION

See continuation sheets, pages 6 and 7.

LIST ALL STATES AND COUNTIES FOR PROPERTIES OVERLAPPING STATE OR COUNTY BOUNDARIES

STATE

CODE

COUNTY

CODE

N/A

N/A

STATE

CODE

COUNTY

CODE

N/A

N/A

## 11 FORM PREPARED BY

NAME / TITLE

Dr. Sharon A. Brown, Historian

ORGANIZATION

DATE

National Park Service, Denver Service Center

STREET & NUMBER

June 19, 1985

TELEPHONE

755 Parfet Street

CITY OR TOWN

303-236-8968

STATE

Lakewood

Colorado

## 12 CERTIFICATION OF NOMINATION

STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATION OFFICER RECOMMENDATION

YES \_\_\_\_\_

NO \_\_\_\_\_

NONE \_\_\_\_\_

STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATION OFFICER SIGNATURE

In compliance with Executive Order 11593, I hereby nominate this property to the National Register, certifying that the State Historic Preservation Officer has been allowed 90 days in which to present the nomination to the State Review Board and to evaluate its significance. The evaluated level of significance is \_\_\_\_\_National \_\_\_\_\_State \_\_\_\_\_Local  
FEDERAL REPRESENTATIVE SIGNATURE

TITLE

DATE

FOR NPS USE ONLY

I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT THIS PROPERTY IS INCLUDED IN THE NATIONAL REGISTER

DATE

DIRECTOR, OFFICE OF ARCHEOLOGY AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION  
ATTEST

DATE

KEEPER OF THE NATIONAL REGISTER







Date Due

10

10

PRINTED IN U.S.A.

CAT NO 24 161

PRO  
158

As the nation's principal conservation agency, the Department of the Interior has basic responsibilities to protect and conserve our land and water, energy and minerals, fish and wildlife, parks and recreation areas, and to ensure the wise use of all these resources. The department also has major responsibility for American Indian reservation communities and for people who live in island territories under U.S. administration.

Publication services were provided by the graphics staff of the Denver Service Center. NPS D-67, September 1985

